MODULI SPACES OF ABELIAN DIFFERENTIALS: THE PRINCIPAL BOUNDARY, COUNTING PROBLEMS, AND THE SIEGEL–VEECH CONSTANTS

by Alex ESKIN*, Howard MASUR**, *and* Anton ZORICH

ABSTRACT

A holomorphic 1-form on a compact Riemann surface S naturally defines a flat metric on S with cone-type singularities. We present the following surprising phenomenon: having found a geodesic segment (saddle connection) joining a pair of conical points one can find with a nonzero probability another saddle connection on S having the same direction and the same length as the initial one. A similar phenomenon is valid for the families of parallel closed geodesics.

We give a complete description of all possible configurations of parallel saddle connections (and of families of parallel closed geodesics) which might be found on a generic flat surface S. We count the number of saddle connections of length less than L on a generic flat surface S; we also count the number of admissible configurations of pairs (triples,...) of saddle connections; we count the analogous numbers of configurations of families of closed geodesics. By the previous result of [EMa] these numbers have quadratic asymptotics $c \cdot (\pi L^2)$. Here we explicitly compute the constant c for a configuration of every type. The constant c is found from a Siegel–Veech formula.

To perform this computation we elaborate the detailed description of the principal part of the boundary of the moduli space of holomorphic 1-forms and we find the numerical value of the normalized volume of the tubular neighborhood of the boundary. We use this for evaluation of integrals over the moduli space.

CONTENTS

Introduction

1. Flat surfaces and geodesics on flat surfaces

In this paper we shall consider flat metrics with isolated conical singularities on a closed orientable surface of genus g. An important class of such flat metrics corresponds to the *translation surfaces*: those surfaces for which the flat metric on the surface has trivial linear holonomy. These surfaces have been studied by several authors in various guises; in the context of Abelian differentials (and more generally quadratic differentials) on compact Riemann surface in [S], in the context of rational billiards in [KaZe], [KMS], [Ve3], and [GJ]. Moduli spaces of these structures have been studied in [Ve4], [MS], [Ko], [KonZo], and [EMa]. A survey is given in [MT].

Triviality of holonomy means, in particular, that the parallel transport of a vector along a small loop going around a conical point brings a vector back to itself. This implies that all cone angles of such surface are integer multiples of 2π.

Choose a direction in the tangent space to some base point $x_0 \in S$ of the flat surface and transport this direction using the parallel transport to all nonsingular points of the surface. Since the monodromy is trivial this parallel transport does not depend on the path. Thus, any direction is globally defined on the flat surface punctured at the singularities. Throughout this paper by a *flat surface* we mean a flat surface having trivial holonomy representation in $SO(2, \mathbf{R})$. Following a tradition we often call the conical points the *saddles*.

Fig. 1. — Identifying the opposite sides of these octagons by parallel translations we obtain a pair of flat surfaces of genus $g = 2$

A flat torus gives an example of a flat surface without any saddles. One can glue a flat torus from a parallelogram by identifying opposite sides. A generalization can be found by considering a polygon in the plane having the property that its sides are distributed into pairs that are parallel and of equal length. Identifying the pairs by translations one gets a closed oriented flat surface. For example, identifying the opposite sides of a regular octagon one gets a surface of genus 2, see Figure 1. All vertices of the octagon are identified to a single saddle which has an angle of 6π. Deforming the regular octagon in such way that the sides are organized into pairs of

parallel sides of equal length we get a *family* of flat surfaces of genus $g = 2$ each having a single conical singularity with the cone angle 6π.

We may assume that we have cartesian coordinates in the polygons. In these coordinates away from the saddles, geodesics on the surface S are straight lines. The behavior of geodesics on flat surfaces is in many aspects similar to the behavior of geodesics on a flat torus. In particular, a geodesic cannot change the direction, and thus cannot have self intersections. A generic geodesic is dense in the surface analogously to an irrational winding line which is dense on the torus.

However, a flat surface different from the torus must have saddles and some geodesics that hit the saddles. Some geodesics hit the saddles going both in forward and in backward directions. Such a geodesic segment joining a pair of saddles and having no saddles in its interior is called a *saddle connection*.

Note that the shortest representative in a homotopy class of curves joining two saddles exists. Typically, even for the class of a simple closed curve, one gets a broken line containing many geodesic segments. The segments of these broken lines pass through the saddles changing directions there. We want to stress that throughout this paper we consider only those saddle connections which contain a single geodesic segment and thus no saddles in its interior. However, we consider the situation when the endpoints of a saddle connection coincide. We call such saddle connections the *closed saddle connections*.

A geodesic leaving a regular point P may return back to P without meeting any singularities. Since it cannot change its direction, we necessarily get a *closed regular geodesic* in this case. Note that as in the case of the torus, any geodesic leaving a nearby point in a parallel direction will be also closed and will have the same length as the initial one. Thus closed regular geodesics appear in families of parallel geodesics of the same length. However, unlike the case of the torus, such parallel closed geodesics do not typically fill all the surface, but only a cylindrical subset. Each boundary component of such a cylinder is comprised of saddle connections. For example, choosing the vertical direction on the flat surface obtained from a regular octagon (see Figure 1) we get two families of regular closed geodesics, and each of the two families fills a cylinder. Generically, each boundary component of a cylinder filled with closed geodesics is a single closed saddle connection.

The converse, however, is false. A closed saddle connection does not necessarily bound a cylinder of regular closed geodesics. In fact, it bounds such a cylinder if and only if the angle at the saddle between the outgoing and incoming segments is exactly π. In this paper we will be interested in both counting closed saddle connections and counting cylinders filled with regular closed geodesics.

Now fix a flat surface S. Let $\hat{S}$ be the universal cover of $S - \Sigma$, where Σ is the collection of saddles. There is an isometric map of $\hat{S}$ to $\mathbf{R}^2$ called the *developing map* which maps a lift $\hat{\gamma}$ of an oriented curve γ on S to a curve in $\mathbf{R}^2$. We denote by

hol(γ) the difference of the endpoints of the image. The vector *hol*(γ) $\in$ **R**^{2} is called the *holonomy* vector of γ.

Remark **1.1.** — By definition a flat surface has trivial holonomy representation in the linear group

$$\pi_1(S) \to H_1(S, \mathbf{Z}) \to SO(2, \mathbf{R}).$$

However, the holonomy representation in the *affine* group is nontrivial: its image belongs to the group of translations. From now on we reserve the notion of *holonomy* for this second representation. It matches the notion of holonomy *hol*(γ) defined by an arbitrary (not necessarily closed) oriented curve γ suggested in the paragraph above.

Now fix a pair of saddles on a flat surface S, and some length L. Consider all those saddle connections joining the fixed saddles whose length is shorter than L. We are interested in the asymptotics of the number of saddle connections when the bound L tends to infinity. In the model case of the torus of unit area it is sufficient to pass to the universal covering plane to see that the number of geodesic segments of length at most L joining a generic pair of distinct points on the torus grows quadratically as the number of lattice points in a disc of radius L, so we get asymptotics πL^2. Note that the number of (homotopy classes) of closed geodesics of length at most L has different asymptotics. Since we want to count only *primitive* geodesics (those which do not repeat themselves) now we have to count only *coprime* lattice points in a disc of radius L, considered up to a symmetry of the torus (issues of symmetry will be considered in details later). Therefore we get the asymptotics $\dfrac{1}{2\zeta(2)} \cdot \pi L^2 = \dfrac{3}{\pi^2} \cdot \pi L^2$.

It is proved in [EMa] that the growth rate of the number of saddle connections for a generic flat surface also has quadratic asymptotics $c \cdot (\pi L^2)$, and, moreover, almost all flat surfaces in some natural families of flat surfaces share the same constant c in the asymptotics. One of the principal goals of this paper is to compute these constants for all natural families (which are explicitly defined below). We also compute the constants in the quadratic asymptotics for the number of families of closed regular geodesics.

It is relatively easy to show that for a generic flat surface one can never find a pair of saddle connections having the same direction but different lengths, see Proposition 7.4 at the end of Section 7. However, somewhat surprisingly, the configurations of pairs of parallel saddle connections of the *same* length and same direction can be found on almost every flat surface, and, what may seem even more surprising, their number also has quadratic asymptotics (with another constant c).

One can ask now the similar questions about the triples of saddle connections, or about some more specific configurations of saddle connections, or similar questions concerning closed geodesics. We give a complete description of those configurations which can be found on a generic surface; we show that each of them has quadratic

asymptotics (this was essentially already proved in [EMa]), and in every case we compute the corresponding constant in the quadratic asymptotics.

Remark **1.2.** — A billiard in a polygon with rational angles gives rise to a flat surface, see for example [KaZe], [KMS], or [MT]. However, rational billiards are not generic in the natural families of flat surfaces, which we consider. Thus, the constants described in this paper do not apply to the billiard problem, with an exception for some particular classes off billiards, see [EZo].

1.1. *Flat surfaces and Abelian differentials.* — If we cut a flat surface S successively along an appropriate collection of saddle connections we can decompose it into polygons contained in $\mathbf{R}^2 = \mathbf{C}$, see, for example, Figure 1. We may then view S as a union of polygons glued along parallel sides by means of parallel translations. Note that we have endowed every polygon with a complex coordinate. Since our gluing rules are just translations, the transition functions in these complex coordinates have the form

$$z \to z + const.$$

Thus any flat surface with the conical singularities removed is endowed with a natural complex structure. Moreover, consider a holomorphic 1-form $\omega = dz$ on every polygon. Since $dz = d(z + const)$ we obtain a globally defined holomorphic 1-form on the surface with removed singularities. It is an easy exercise to show that the complex structure and the holomorphic 1-form can be extended to the singularities; the holomorphic 1-form (or, what is the same, the *Abelian differential*) ω has a zero at every conical point.

Conversely, given a pair (M, ω) where M is a Riemann surface, ω is a holomorphic Abelian differential on M, and a point $P \in M$ such that $\omega(P) \neq 0$, there exists a local coordinate z near P such that $\omega = dz$. Such a local coordinate is unique up to change of coordinates $z \to z + const$. Thus $|dz|^2$ is a flat metric on M; this metric develops conical singularities at the zeroes of ω. At a zero of order k the total angle is $2\pi(k + 1)$. Such collection of coordinate charts determines a structure $S = (M, \omega)$ of a "translation surface" (which we agree to call just a "flat surface") on M, namely, an atlas of coordinate charts which cover the surface away from the singularities, such that the transition functions are translations

$$z \to z + const.$$

When we consider *moduli spaces* of flat surfaces we will wish to distinguish between ω and $e^{i\theta}\omega$. This is equivalent to specifying a distinguished direction on the flat surface.

Convention **1.** — Depending on the context we shall use one of the synonyms "saddle", "conical singularity", "zero of Abelian differential" or just "zero".

2. Moduli spaces of Abelian differentials

2.1. *Stratification.* — Let α be a partition of $2g-2$ (i.e. a representation of $2g-2$ as an unordered sum of positive integers). Let $\mathscr{H}(\alpha)$ denote the moduli space of pairs (M, ω) where M is a closed Riemann surface of genus g, and ω is a holomorphic Abelian differential on M such that the orders of its zeroes is given by α. Here we distinguish between ω and $e^{i\theta}\omega$. The zeroes on each surface are assumed to be *named*. We say that two such structures are *equivalent* if there is an isomorphism from one to the other which takes zeroes to zeroes, preserving the naming. The set of equivalence classes is denoted $\mathscr{H}(\alpha)$ and is called a *stratum*. This term is justified by the fact that the space of all Abelian differentials on Riemann surfaces of genus g is stratified by the spaces $\mathscr{H}(\alpha)$, as α varies over the partitions of $2g-2$. In the case of flat tori the space is $\mathrm{GL}_+(2, \mathbf{R})/\mathrm{SL}(2, \mathbf{Z})$, the moduli space of lattices. The stratum corresponding to the partition $(1, ..., 1)$ is called the *principal stratum*: it corresponds to holomorphic differentials with simple zeroes. For example, the surface in Figure 2 belongs to $\mathscr{H}(1, 1)$. The stratum might be nonconnected, although the components have been completely classified (see [KonZo]). The classification involves the notion of parity of spin structure and issues of hyperellipticity. These components will be described later in Section 5.2.

2.2. *Local coordinates and volume element.* — The stratum $\mathscr{H}(\alpha)$ can be topologized and given a natural "Lebesgue" measure as follows. For a flat surface $\mathrm{S}_0 \in \mathscr{H}(\alpha)$ with conical points $\mathrm{P}_1, ..., \mathrm{P}_k$, choose a basis of cycles for the relative homology $\mathrm{H}_1(\mathrm{S}_0, \{\mathrm{P}_1, ..., \mathrm{P}_k\}; \mathbf{Z})$. This basis may be chosen in such a way that each element is represented by a saddle connection. Equivalently, the saddle connections cut S into a union of polygons. For any S near S_0 the vectors associated to these saddle connections serve as local coordinates, see, for example, Figure 1. By construction these vectors are the relative *periods* of the Abelian differential ω (i.e. the integrals of ω along the paths joining points P_i and P_j, where $i = j$ is also allowed). So we actually use a domain in the space of relative cohomology $\mathrm{H}^1(\mathrm{S}_0, \{\mathrm{P}_1, ..., \mathrm{P}_k\}; \mathbf{C})$ as a local coordinate chart. Ignoring the complex structure we get a domain in $\mathbf{R}^n = \mathrm{H}^1(\mathrm{S}_0, \{\mathrm{P}_1, ..., \mathrm{P}_k\}; \mathbf{C})$, where $n = 4g + 2k - 2$. Note that we have a natural cubic lattice in our coordinates given by the "integer" cohomology

$$\mathrm{H}^1(\mathrm{S}_0, \{\mathrm{P}_1, ..., \mathrm{P}_k\}; \mathbf{Z} \oplus i\mathbf{Z}) \subset \mathrm{H}^1(\mathrm{S}_0, \{\mathrm{P}_1, ..., \mathrm{P}_k\}; \mathbf{C}) = \mathbf{R}^n.$$

We define a measure or volume element $d\nu(\mathrm{S})$ on $\mathscr{H}(\alpha)$ as Lebesgue measure defined by these coordinates, normalized so that the volume of a unit cube in $\mathbf{R}^n$ is 1. One easily checks that the volume element is well-defined: it is independent of choice of basis.

Let $\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha) \subset \mathscr{H}(\alpha)$ be the hypersurface in $\mathscr{H}(\alpha)$ of unit area flat surfaces. Choose a symplectic homology basis of closed curves $\mathrm{A}_i, \mathrm{B}_i, i = 1, ..., g$ on the surface

$S = (M, \omega)$. The area of the flat surface S defined by the Abelian differential ω is given by the Riemann bilinear relation,

$$\int_S |\omega|^2 dxdy = \frac{i}{2} \int_S \omega \wedge \bar{\omega} = \frac{i}{2} \sum_i \left(\int_{A_i} \omega \int_{B_i} \bar{\omega} - \int_{A_i} \bar{\omega} \int_{B_i} \omega \right).$$

Thus the unit area surfaces represent a "hyperboloid" in terms of the coordinates chosen above.

Throughout this paper we shall mostly work with the "hyperboloid" $\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha) \subset \mathscr{H}(\alpha)$. The volume element in the embodying space $\mathscr{H}(\alpha)$ induces naturally a volume element on the hypersurface $\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha)$ in the following way. There is a natural $\mathbf{C}^*$-action on $\mathscr{H}(\alpha)$: having $\lambda \in \mathbf{C} - \{0\}$ we associate to the flat surface $S = (M, \omega)$ the flat surface $\lambda \cdot S = (M, \lambda \cdot \omega)$. In particular, we can represent any $S \in \mathscr{H}(\alpha)$ as $S = rS'$, where $r \in \mathbf{R}_+$, and where S' belongs to the "hyperboloid": $S' \in \mathscr{H}_1(\alpha)$. Geometrically this means that the metric on S is obtained from the metric on S' by rescaling with coefficient r. In particular, vectors associated to saddle connections on S' are multiplied by r to give vectors associated to corresponding saddle connections on S. It means also that $\text{area}(S) = r^2 \cdot \text{area}(S') = r^2$, since $\text{area}(S') = 1$. We define the *volume element* $d\text{vol}(S')$ on the "hyperboloid" $\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha)$ by disintegration of the volume element $d\nu(S)$ on $\mathscr{H}(\alpha)$:

$$d\nu(S) = r^{n-1} \, dr \, d\text{vol}(S'),$$

where $n = \dim_{\mathbf{R}} \mathscr{H}(\alpha)$. Using this volume element we define the total *volume of the stratum* $\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha)$:

$$(\mathbf{1}) \qquad \text{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha)) := \int_{\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha)} d\text{vol}(S').$$

Since the measure on $\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha)$ is induced by the volume element, the total volume of the stratum coincides with the total measure.

For a subset $E \subset \mathscr{H}_1(\alpha)$ we let $C(E) \subset \mathscr{H}(\alpha)$ denote the "cone" based on E:

$$(\mathbf{2}) \qquad C(E) := \{S = rS' \mid S' \in E, \ 0 < r \leq 1\}.$$

Our definition of the volume element on $\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha)$ is consistent with the following normalization:

$$(\mathbf{3}) \qquad \text{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha)) = n \cdot \nu(C(\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha))),$$

where $n = \dim_{\mathbf{R}} \mathscr{H}(\alpha)$, and $\nu(C(\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha)))$ is the total volume (total measure) of the "cone" $C(\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha)) \subset \mathscr{H}(\alpha)$ measured by means of the volume element $d\nu(S)$ on $\mathscr{H}(\alpha)$ defined above.

Convention **2.** — We need to use both volume elements. To distinguish them we keep the notation $d\nu(S)$ for the volume element in the whole stratum $\mathscr{H}(\alpha)$ and notation $d\operatorname{vol}(S)$ for the volume (hypersurface) element in the "unit hyperboloid" $\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha)$ which is a hypersurface in $\mathscr{H}(\alpha)$.

It is a result of [M], [MS] and [Ve2] that these volumes are finite. Their values have been calculated in [EOk], see also [Zo] for the volumes of some low-dimensional strata. They will be needed for the calculations of the asymptotic constants. Tables of the values of the volumes for all connected components of the strata in genera $g \le 4$ are presented in Section 8.4.

3. Principal boundary of the moduli spaces and method of evaluation of the Siegel–Veech constants

3.1. *Holonomy and homology.* — Note that in terms of the local coordinates (x, y) defining the flat structure the corresponding Abelian differential has the form $\omega = dz = dx + i\,dy$. This has an important consequence: for any oriented curve β on S, the *holonomy* of β (as defined above in terms of the developing map) coincides with the integral $\int_\beta \omega$ of ω over β (here we have identified $\mathbf{R}^2$ and $\mathbf{C}$). Since the 1-form ω is closed, it means, in particular, that if β and γ are homologous, then $hol(\gamma) = hol(\beta)$. In particular, if we have a cylinder filled with regular closed geodesics, then all these geodesics share the same holonomy vector.

When a path β joins a pair of distinct points we say that a path γ is homologous to β if it joins the same pair of points and if the closed loop $\beta \cdot \gamma^{-1}$ is homologous to zero, that is breaks the surface into two components. The paths β, γ which interest us in this paper are saddle connections or closed geodesics on S. We can formalize the above observation saying that saddle connections β, γ representing homologous elements in $H_1(S, \{P_1, ..., P_k\}; \mathbf{Z})$ (where $P_1, ..., P_k$ are the saddles) share the same holonomy vector $hol(\beta) = hol(\gamma)$.

On the other hand the equality $hol(\beta) = hol(\gamma)$ for nonhomologous β, γ occurs only for non generic surfaces. Consider the following example. Take four unit squares with sides glued as indicated at the left-hand-side picture at Figure 2. The result is a closed surface S of genus 2. The five points indicated by the filled circle symbol are identified, as are the five points indicated by the unfilled circle symbol. Hence S has two conical singularities, each of total angle 4π. Each of the hatched squares corresponds to a cylinder filled with horizontal regular closed geodesics of length 1. Hence, for any closed geodesics σ_1 in the first cylinder and any closed geodesics σ_2 in the second cylinder we get $hol(\sigma_1) = hol(\sigma_2) = (1, 0)$.

Note, however, that σ_1 and σ_2 are not homologous. This means that the relation above does not survive under a generic deformation of this flat surface, see the right-

hand-side picture at Figure 2. On the other hand the pair of saddle connections γ and γ_1 are homologous and we see that they keep sharing the same holonomy $hol(\gamma) = hol(\gamma_1)$ under any small deformation of the surface. Figure 11 gives an example when such a relation between two distinct families of *closed* geodesics is stable under any small deformation of the flat surface.
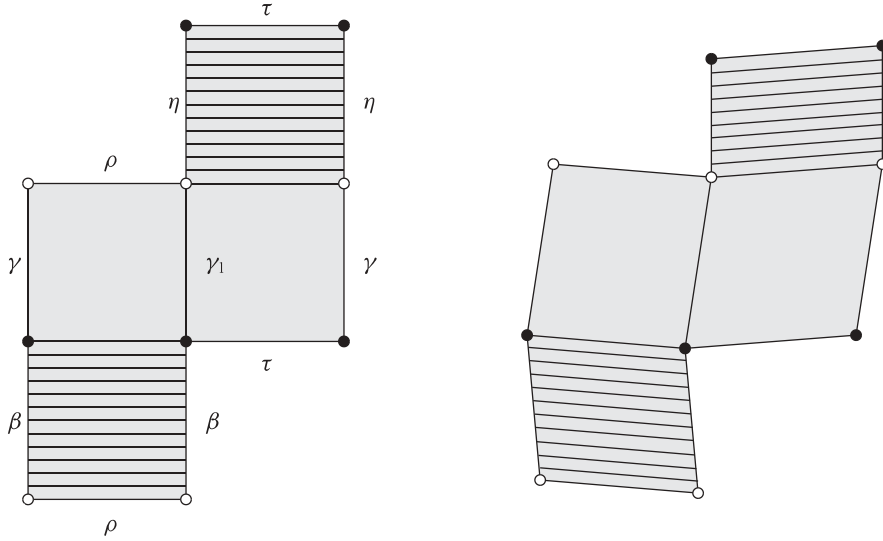
FIG. 2. — Nonhomologous saddle connections which have the same holonomy lose this property after a generic deformation of the surface, while homologous ones keep the same holonomy

This observation can be formalized as follows.

Proposition **3.1.** — *Almost any flat surface* S *in any connected component of any stratum does not have a single pair of nonhomologous saddle connections sharing the same holonomy vector.*

Proof. — Consider a basis of (relative) cycles in $H_1(S, \{P_1, ..., P_k\}; \mathbf{Z})$. We know that the corresponding periods of ω (integrals over these basic cycles) serve as local coordinates in the stratum $\mathscr{H}(\alpha)$. Note that for almost all points of the cohomology space these periods are rationally independent: no linear combination of periods equals to zero when the linear combination is taken with rational coefficients. Note also, that if the periods of a closed 1-form ω are rationally independent, then the same property is obviously true for the form $\lambda \cdot \omega$ where $\lambda \in \mathbf{R}$. Hence, this is true for almost all flat surfaces in the "unit hyperboloid" $\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha)$.

A pair of saddle connections β, γ represent integer cycles in $H_1(S, \{P_1, ..., P_k\}; \mathbf{Z})$. Hence, if they are not homologous, for almost all points (S, ω) of $\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha)$ the corresponding periods are different: $\int_\beta \omega \neq \int_\gamma \omega$. Since $hol(\beta) = \int_\beta \omega$ and $hol(\gamma) = \int_\gamma \omega$ the proposition is proved.   □

3.2. *Configurations of saddle connections.* — Consider the set of all saddle connections on a flat surface S and consider its image $V_{sc}(S) \subset \mathbf{R}^2$ under the holonomy map. (We remind the reader that by definition, a saddle connection is represented by a single geodesic segment joining a pair of conical points, and not by a broken line of geodesic segments.)

Choose, for example, a flat torus $\mathbf{R}^2/(\mathbf{Z} \oplus \mathbf{Z})$ as a surface S and mark a generic pair of points P_0, P_1 on this torus. Let $\vec{v}_0 := \vec{P_0 P_1}$. The set $V_{sc}(S) \subset \mathbf{R}^2$ is the square lattice of the form $\{\vec{v}_0 + \vec{u}\}_{\vec{u} \in \mathbf{Z} \oplus \mathbf{Z}}$.

Similarly to the torus case, the set $V_{sc}(S)$ is a discrete subset of $\mathbf{R}^2$. However, when S is different from the torus the map from the set of saddle connections on S to $V_{sc}(S)$ is not injective: different saddle connections may have the same holonomy. We define the *multiplicity* of an element $\vec{v} \in V_{sc}(S)$ to be the number p of distinct saddle connections $\gamma_1, ..., \gamma_p$ such that $hol(\gamma_i) = \vec{v}$. For example, for the surface S presented on the left of Figure 2 the vector $(0, 1) \in V_{sc}(S)$ has multiplicity four: the saddle connections $\beta, \gamma, \gamma_1, \eta$ chosen with appropriate orientation have holonomy $(0, 1)$.

In this example the saddle connections represented by $\beta, \gamma, \gamma_1, \eta$ are not pairwise homologous. As indicated above, the fact that their holonomy coincides is not generic; deforming the surface slightly we see that the corresponding saddle connections have different holonomy; see the right-hand-side picture at Figure 2. The situation is different with the saddle connections γ and γ_1, for they are homologous. The right-hand-side picture at Figure 2 confirms that even after any small deformation of the surface the corresponding saddle connections share the same holonomy vector $hol(\gamma) = hol(\gamma_1)$.

From the measure-theoretical point of view Proposition 3.1 allows us to assume from now on that if two saddle connections β, γ have the same holonomy, then γ and β are homologous. In particular, if β joins distinct saddles P_1, P_2, then γ joins the same pair of saddles. Since the surfaces as in the left-hand-side picture at Figure 2 form a set of measure zero we will ignore them in our considerations.

Somewhat surprisingly, higher multiplicity is very common even for a generic surface. For example, we will show that if the genus is at least 3, then counting separately the vectors of multiplicity one in $V_{sc}(S)$ of length at most L and the vectors of multiplicity two, we get quadratic growth in L for the number of elements of both multiplicities.

Multiplicity is not the only property distinguishing elements in $V_{sc}(S)$: some of them correspond to closed saddle connections, other elements correspond to saddle connections joining distinct zeroes. We may also consider only those $\vec{v} \in V_{sc}(S)$, which correspond to saddle connections joining some particular pair of saddles. We refine our consideration slightly more specifying the following data.

Suppose that we have precisely p homologous saddle connections $\gamma_1, ..., \gamma_p$ joining a zero z_1 of order m_1 to a zero z_2 of order m_2, see Figure 5 for a topological

picture. All the γ_i, $1 \le i \le p$ have the same holonomy (where the orientation of each γ_i is from z_1 to z_2). By convention the cyclic order of the γ_i at z_1 is clockwise in the orientation defined by the flat structure. Let the angle between γ_i and γ_{i+1} at z_1 be $2\pi(a_i' + 1)$; let the angle between γ_i and γ_{i+1} at z_2 be $2\pi(a_i'' + 1)$. We call this data the *configuration*

$$\mathscr{C} = (m_1, m_2, a_i', a_i'')$$

of the p homologous saddle connections. If there is just a single saddle connection ($p = 1$) then $\mathscr{C} = (m_1, m_2)$.

Convention **3.** — We reserve the notion *"configuration"* for geometric types of possible *collections* of saddle connections, and not for the collections themselves.

Now given a surface S and a configuration $\mathscr{C}$, let $V_{\mathscr{C}}(S) \subset V_{sc}(S)$ denote the vectors $\vec{v}$ in $\mathbf{R}^2$ such that there are precisely p saddle connections $\gamma_1, ..., \gamma_p$ forming the configuration of the type $\mathscr{C}$ and having holonomy $hol(\gamma_i) = \vec{v}$. We want to compute the number of collections $\{\gamma_1, ..., \gamma_p\}$ of the type $\mathscr{C}$ having holonomy vector of length at most L. In other words, we want to compute the asymptotics as $L \to \infty$ of the cardinality

$$|V_{\mathscr{C}}(S) \cap B(L)|$$

of intersection of the discrete set $V_{\mathscr{C}}(S)$ with the disc $B(L) \subset \mathbf{R}^2$ of radius L centered at the origin.

Now consider the second problem of this paper: counting closed saddle connections.

We have a surface S and a saddle connection γ_1 joining a zero z_1 to itself. There may be other saddle connections $\gamma_2, ..., \gamma_m$ having the same holonomy vector as γ_1. By the same argument as above we shall always assume that all such γ_i are homologous.

Some of the γ_i may start and end at the same zero z_1, the others may start and end at the other zeroes. Each γ_i returns to its zero at some angle θ_i which is an odd multiple of π. Some of the γ_i may bound cylinders filled with regular closed geodesics. A *configuration* $\mathscr{C}$ describes all these geometric data; this notion will be formalized in Section 11.

We may have numerous collections of precisely p homologous closed saddle connections corresponding to a configuration $\mathscr{C}$, i.e. defining the prescribed number of cylinders, prescribed angles θ_i, etc. As in the first problem for a surface S and configuration $\mathscr{C}$ let $V_{\mathscr{C}}(S)$ denote the vectors $\vec{v}$ in $\mathbf{R}^2$ such that the saddle connections in $\mathscr{C}$ have holonomy $hol(\gamma_1) = \cdots = hol(\gamma_p) = \vec{v}$ equal to that vector. Again we shall

compute the asymptotics as $L \to \infty$ of

$$|V_{\mathscr{C}}(S) \cap B(L)|,$$

where $B(L)$ is the disc of radius L.

Theorem (A. Eskin, H. Masur; [EMa]). — *For either of the problems, given a configuration $\mathscr{C}$, there is a constant $c = c(\alpha, \mathscr{C})$ such that for almost all S in any connected component of any stratum $\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha)$ one has*

$$(\mathbf{4}) \qquad \lim_{L \to \infty} \frac{|V_{\mathscr{C}}(S) \cap B(L)|}{\pi L^2} = c(\alpha, \mathscr{C}).$$

The constant $c(\alpha, \mathscr{C})$ depends only on the connected component of the stratum and on the configuration $\mathscr{C}$.

Versions of the above theorems where convergence a.e. is replaced by convergence in L^1 are proved in [Ve4]. Thus the growth rate is quadratic for a generic surface. What is perhaps surprising is that this formula says that the growth rate is quadratic for a generic surface even for multiple homologous saddle connections. By contrast, a generic surface does not have *any* pairs of saddle connections that determine vectors in the same direction but with *different* lengths, see Proposition 7.4 at the end of Section 7.

Remark **3.2.** — The issue of higher multiplicity and specifying the angles is not explicitly addressed in [EMa]. However, the set $V_{\mathscr{C}}(S)$ defined above, satisfies all of the axioms of that paper, so the asymptotic formula from [EMa] is applicable to the problems formulated above.

One of the main results of this paper is a description of all possible configurations $\mathscr{C}$ for any connected component of any stratum, and an evaluation of the corresponding constants $c(\alpha, \mathscr{C})$.

We note that the lists of configurations and the values of the constants have been verified *numerically*. Beside direct considerations of flat surfaces we used the following implicit experiments. A formula based on the formula of Kontsevich (see [Ko]) expresses the sum of the Lyapunov exponents of the Teichmüller geodesic flow on each connected component of every stratum $\mathscr{H}(\alpha)$ in terms of some rational function of α and of some specific linear combination of the constants $c(\alpha, \mathscr{C})$ for the corresponding component of $\mathscr{H}(\alpha)$. These Lyapunov exponents have been computed numerically and the constants achieved in this paper are consistent with these exponents and with Kontsevich's formula.

3.3. *Siegel–Veech formula.* — Fix a topological type of a configuration $\mathcal{C}$. To every flat surface (S, ω) in $\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha)$ we can associate a discrete set $V_{\mathcal{C}}(S) \subset \mathbf{R}^2$. This enables us to construct an operator $f \mapsto \hat{f}$ from the space of integrable functions with compact support in $\mathbf{R}^2$ to functions on $\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha)$. We define $\hat{f}$ as

$$\hat{f}(S) := \sum_{\vec{v} \in V_{\mathcal{C}}(S)} f(\vec{v}).$$

Averaging $\hat{f}$ over the entire moduli space we get a functional on the space of functions with compact support in $\mathbf{R}^2$. In [Ve4] it was proved that this functional is $SL(2, \mathbf{R})$-invariant which implies the following Siegel-type formula. For each configuration $\mathcal{C}$ and for each connected component $\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha)$ of each stratum the average of $\hat{f}$ over $\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha)$ and the average of f over $\mathbf{R}^2$ coincide up to a multiplicative factor $const(\mathcal{C})$ which depends only on the configuration type and on the connected component of the stratum. The formula

$$(\mathbf{5}) \qquad \frac{1}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha))} \int_{\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha)} \hat{f}(S) \, d\,\mathrm{vol}(S) = const(\mathcal{C}) \int_{\mathbf{R}^2} f$$

was called in [EMa] *the Siegel–Veech formula.* It was shown in [EMa] that the Siegel–Veech constant $const(\mathcal{C})$ in the formula above and the $c(\mathcal{C})$ in equation (4) coincide. Thus, one of the major goals of this paper can be thought of as finding the constant in the Siegel–Veech formula (5).

The strategy for evaluating $c(\mathcal{C}) = const(\mathcal{C})$ consists of choosing a convenient function f for which the complicated integral on the left in (5) can be computed as explicitly as possible. As such a "convenient function" we take the characteristic function f_ε of the disc $B(\varepsilon)$ centered at the origin of $\mathbf{R}^2$, where ε is the radius of the disc. The integral on the right in equation (5) is equal to $\pi\varepsilon^2$. The integral on the left gives the average number of configurations of the type $\mathcal{C}$ having holonomy vector shorter than ε. We cannot compute this average explicitly for any given ε. However, we can compute the leading term of order ε^2 in the asymptotics of the left-hand-side of (5) as $\varepsilon \to 0$. This will be sufficient for our purposes. To compute this leading term we use the idea which we illustrate in the simplest case, when the configuration $\mathcal{C}$ consists of a single saddle connection joining two distinct saddles z_1, z_2. The general case, as well as a rigorous proof of equation (6) below is treated in Section 7.

Denote the support of $\hat{f}_\varepsilon$ by $\mathcal{H}_1^\varepsilon(\alpha, \mathcal{C})$. This is the subset of flat surfaces S, which possess at least one short saddle connection γ of multiplicity one joining the chosen zeroes z_1, z_2. Saying "short" we mean that $|\vec{v}| \le \varepsilon$, where $\vec{v} = hol(\gamma)$. This space is not compact: for any compact subset K of $\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha)$ the length of the shortest saddle connection on any flat surface $S \in K$ is bounded from below. The space $\mathcal{H}_1^\varepsilon(\alpha, \mathcal{C})$ is difficult to analyze since a surface $S \in \mathcal{H}_1^\varepsilon(\alpha, \mathcal{C})$ may have short saddle connections different from γ, possibly even many saddle connections that intersect.

To simplify our task we decompose $\mathcal{H}_1^\varepsilon(\alpha, \mathcal{C})$ into two complementary subsets: a "thick" and a "thin" part: $\mathcal{H}_1^\varepsilon(\alpha, \mathcal{C}) = \mathcal{H}_1^{\varepsilon, thick}(\alpha, \mathcal{C}) \sqcup \mathcal{H}_1^{\varepsilon, thin}(\alpha, \mathcal{C})$. The *thick part* $\mathcal{H}_1^{\varepsilon, thick}(\alpha, \mathcal{C})$ consists of surfaces S having *exactly one* saddle connection γ shorter than ε; moreover, we require that this γ joins the two chosen zeroes z_1 and z_2. The *thin part* $\mathcal{H}_1^{\varepsilon, thin}(\alpha, \mathcal{C})$ consists of surfaces S having at least one short saddle connection γ as above and at least one other short saddle connection β nonhomologous to γ. Here β is an arbitrary short saddle connection, not necessarily joining z_1 to z_2, possibly closed.

The function $\hat{f}_\varepsilon$ is equal to zero outside of $\mathcal{H}_1^\varepsilon(\alpha, \mathcal{C})$. By definition of the thick part, the value of $\hat{f}_\varepsilon$ on any S $\in \mathcal{H}_1^{\varepsilon, thick}(\alpha, \mathcal{C})$ is identically 1. Finally, for S $\in \mathcal{H}_1^{\varepsilon, thin}(\alpha, \mathcal{C})$ we have $\hat{f}_\varepsilon(S) \geq 1$. Thus, we get the following representation of the integral above:

$$\int_{\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha)} \hat{f}_\varepsilon(S)\, d\,\mathrm{vol}(S) = \int_{\mathcal{H}_1^{\varepsilon, thick}(\alpha, \mathcal{C})} d\,\mathrm{vol}(S) + \int_{\mathcal{H}_1^{\varepsilon, thin}(\alpha, \mathcal{C})} \hat{f}_\varepsilon(S)\, d\,\mathrm{vol}(S).$$

The first term in this sum is just the volume of the thick part. Even though $\hat{f}_\varepsilon$ is unbounded on the thin part, its measure is so small that the integral of $\hat{f}$ over the thin part is negligible: it is of the order $o(\varepsilon^2)$. We prove this statement in Section 7 using a nontrivial upper bound for $\hat{f}_\varepsilon$ found in [EMa]. The fact that the thin part is small implies also that $\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1^\varepsilon(\alpha, \mathcal{C})) = \mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1^{\varepsilon, thick}(\alpha, \mathcal{C})) + o(\varepsilon^2)$. Hence, we get the following key statement:

Proposition **3.3.** — *For any connected component of any stratum $\mathcal{H}(\alpha)$ and for any configuration $\mathcal{C}$ the following limit exists and is equals to the corresponding Siegel–Veech constant:*

(**6**) $$c(\mathcal{C}) = \lim_{\varepsilon \to 0} \frac{1}{\pi \varepsilon^2} \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1^\varepsilon(\alpha, \mathcal{C}))}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha))}.$$

We prove this Proposition in Section 7. Formula (6) explains why one of the principal goals of this paper is the calculation of the asymptotics of the volume $\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1^\varepsilon(\alpha, \mathcal{C}))$ for any connected component of any stratum and for any configuration $\mathcal{C}$ of homologous saddle connections admissible for this component.

3.4. *Principal boundary of the moduli spaces.* — Now as one lets $\varepsilon \to 0$, the flat surfaces in the thick part degenerate to simpler surfaces. In the case of a single saddle connection joining a pair of distinct zeroes the zeroes coalesce to a higher order zero giving a surface in a stratum in the same genus; the complex dimension of the resulting stratum decreases by one with respect to the initial one. In general, collapsing all saddle connections from a configuration $\mathcal{C}$ to a single point we obtain a surface from more degenerate stratum; the surface is disconnected if the configuration has multiplicity two or more. We shall say that the resulting surface (connected or not) belongs

to the *principal boundary* of the original stratum. Each configuration $\mathscr{C}$ will determine a "face" of this principal boundary. A major part of this paper then will be to describe this principal boundary, an object of independent interest.

Conversely, given a flat surface S′ in the principal boundary, we will describe a set of surgeries on S′ that allow us to recover surfaces S in the thick part. The first surgery is a splitting apart of a higher order zero into simpler zeroes that is the opposite of coalescing. The second one is a slit and gluing construction which is the opposite of the degeneration of multiple saddle connections. To construct surfaces with homologous closed geodesics, we shall also need a pair of constructions, called the figure eight and creating a pair of holes construction.

The above constructions lead to the following picture. Let $\mathscr{C}$ be a configuration of homologous saddle connections joining two distinct points. We shall prove that the thick part $\mathscr{H}_1^{\varepsilon,thick}(\alpha, \mathscr{C})$ has the structure of a (ramified) covering over a direct product $\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha') \times B(\varepsilon)$ of the corresponding stratum of surfaces obtained after degeneration of $\mathscr{C}$ and a two-dimensional disc $B(\varepsilon)$ of radius ε. Moreover, the measure on the thick part $\mathscr{H}_1^{\varepsilon,thick}(\alpha, \mathscr{C})$ is just the product of corresponding measures on the two factors $\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha')$ and $B(\varepsilon)$. The degree of the covering (the *combinatorial constant*) M corresponds to the number of ways to perform the surgeries on S′ to obtain S. Hence, we shall obtain the following answer in all cases

$$\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{\varepsilon}(\alpha, \mathscr{C})\right) = \mathrm{M} \cdot \pi\varepsilon^2 \cdot \mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha')) + o(\varepsilon^2).$$

Applying (6) we then are able to prove the following result

(**7**) $$c(\mathscr{C}) = \mathrm{M} \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha'))}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha))}.$$

Analogous considerations can be applied to a configuration $\mathscr{C}$ of closed saddle connections. Since we are interested in the answers for all connected components of the strata we shall need in certain situations to pay attention to parity of spin structures and hyperellipticity.

One can think of every stratum as an analogue of a complex polyhedron; the boundary of the polyhedron has "faces" of complex codimension 1, "edges" of complex codimension 2, etc. A collection of all admissible types $\mathscr{C}$ of configurations of homologous saddle connections describes all *generic* degenerations of our surfaces, that is all possible "faces" of the boundary. Thus, though we do not construct a compactification of the strata $\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha)$ in full generality we describe the *principal boundary* of the strata $\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha)$.

Remark **3.4.** — One can consider these same problems in the context of *quadratic differentials*. To avoid overloading the paper we prefer to treat them in a subsequent one.

Remark **3.5.** — A list of the geometric types of admissible configurations $\mathscr{C}$ is shared by almost all surfaces in any connected component of any stratum. However this list varies when we change the stratum, or a connected component of the stratum. Thus, such lists can be used as an invariant of a connected component. There are other orbifolds in the moduli space of Abelian differentials invariant under the $SL(2, \mathbf{R})$-action; they have their own lists of geometric types of admissible configurations (understood more generally). These lists have proved to be important invariants of such orbifolds: in [HuS] they are used to give an example of different Veech surfaces (with different Teichmüller discs) sharing isomorphic Veech groups.

3.5. *Arithmetic of Siegel–Veech constants.* — As remarked earlier the number of (homotopy classes) of primitive closed geodesics of length at most L on a flat torus of area one (considered up to a symmetry of the torus) is approximately $\dfrac{3}{\pi^2} \cdot \pi L^2$. The number of geodesic segments of length at most L joining a generic pair of distinct points P_1, P_2 on the same torus is approximately $1 \cdot \pi L^2$.

The general Siegel–Veech constants $c(\mathscr{C})$ share the same arithmetic property! Those Siegel–Veech constants, which correspond to configurations of *closed* saddle connections always have the form of a rational divided by π^2; those Siegel–Veech constants, which correspond to configurations of saddle connections joining distinct points are always rational.

We have no simple geometric explanation of this phenomenon. It rather follows directly from (7), the fact that the combinatorial factor M is by its meaning always rational (mostly integer) and the fact that the volume of any connected component of any stratum $\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha)$ of Abelian differentials is a rational multiple of π^{2g}, where g is the genus of the surface. This latter fact was conjectured by M. Kontsevich and proved by A. Eskin and A. Okounkov, who, actually, calculated these volumes (see [EOk] for connected strata). This property of the volume is true not only for primitive strata, but for strata of surfaces with marked points and even for strata of disconnected surfaces.

4. Readers guide

In the first half of the paper we solve these problems for saddle connections joining distinct zeroes. We describe the multiplicity one case first, because it is the easiest one and because it illustrates the computations. This is done in Sections 8.2–8.3. We then describe the principal boundary in the higher multiplicity case, describing the *slit* and *gluing* constructions and again give the constants. This is done in Sections 9.1–9.2 and 9.5. Sections 10.1–10.4 as well as the corresponding preliminaries from Section 5.1 are devoted to describing the constants in the cases of strata with several components and could be skipped by the reader interested only in the general thrust of the paper.

In the second half of the paper we consider the case of closed saddle connections. We describe the principal boundary using the *creating a pair of holes* and *figure eight* constructions. The reader interested only in the structure of the principal boundary may consult Sections 11–12. The computation of the combinatorial factor is performed in Section 13.3 and the computation of the constant c is given in Section 13.1. The rest of Section 13 is devoted to numerous examples and Section 14 is devoted to the special case of strata with several connected components.

We are illustrating all constructions by numerous examples. All possible strata and all possible configurations in genera $g = 2$ and $g = 3$ and all related computations are presented as the examples in the main body of the text. The complete list of admissible configurations in genus $g = 4$, and the values of the corresponding constants are presented in the Appendix. We also present in the Appendix the values of the constants for the two distinguished strata $\mathcal{H}(1, ..., 1)$ and $\mathcal{H}^{hyp}(g - 1, g - 1)$ up to genus $g = 30$.

Part 0. Structure of the strata

5. Connected components of the strata

5.1. *Parity of a spin structure.* — As noted earlier, the strata $\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha)$ are not necessarily connected. To classify the components one needs the notion of parity of spin structure. Consider a smooth simple curve β on the flat surface S which does not contain any zeroes. We define the index $ind(\beta) \in \mathbf{N}$ of the vector field tangent to β to be the degree of the corresponding Gauss map: the total change of the angle between the vector tangent to the curve and the vector tangent to the horizontal foliation is $2\pi \cdot ind(\beta)$.

Now take a symplectic homology basis $\{a_i, b_i\}$, $i = 1, ..., g$, such that the intersection matrix has the canonical form: $a_i \circ a_j = b_i \circ b_j = 0$, $a_i \circ b_j = \delta_{ij}$, $1 \leq i, j \leq g$. Though such basis is not unique, traditionally it is called a *canonical basis*. Consider a collection of smooth closed curves representing the chosen basis. Denote them by the same symbols a_i, b_i.

When all zeroes of the Abelian differential ω corresponding to the flat structure have only even degrees we can define the *parity of the spin structure* $\phi(S)$ as

$$\phi(S) := \sum_{i=1}^{g} (ind(a_i) + 1)(ind(b_i) + 1) \quad (mod\ 2).$$

It follows from the results of D. Johnson [J] that the parity of the spin structure $\phi(S)$ does not depend on the choice of representatives, nor on the choice of the canonical homology bases.

Moreover, it follows from the results of M. Atiyah [At] that $\phi(S)$ is invariant under continuous deformations of the flat structure of the translation surface, (see [KonZo] for details).

Since we do not need the notion of a spin structure itself, we do not discuss it in this paper; the reader may consider the notion "parity of the spin structure" as a single term. Note that it is applicable only to those flat structures ω which have a set of zeros α containing even numbers only.

5.2. *Classification of connected components of the strata.* — The components are classified as follows (see [KonZo]).

Consider the general case, when $g > 3$, and α is different from two exceptional cases: $\alpha \neq (2g-2)$, $\alpha \neq (g-1, g-1)$. Under these assumptions the stratum $\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha)$ is connected whenever collection α contains an odd number. When $g > 3$, $\alpha \neq (2g-2)$, $\alpha \neq (g-1, g-1)$, and α has only even elements, there are exactly two connected components corresponding to even and odd spin structures. We shall denote them by $\mathscr{H}_1^{even}(\alpha)$ and $\mathscr{H}_1^{odd}(\alpha)$ correspondingly.

The strata $\mathscr{H}_1(2g-2)$ and $\mathscr{H}_1(g-1, g-1)$ have in addition a special component – the hyperelliptic one. It consists of flat structures on hyperelliptic surfaces. In both cases the hyperelliptic involution τ sends the flat structure ω to $-\omega$; for $\mathscr{H}_1(g-1, g-1)$ we also require that τ interchanges two zeroes of ω.

For $g > 3$ the stratum $\mathscr{H}_1(2g-2)$ has three connected components: the hyperelliptic one – $\mathscr{H}_1^{hyp}(2g-2)$, and two nonhyperelliptic components – $\mathscr{H}_1^{even}(2g-2)$ and $\mathscr{H}_1^{odd}(2g-2)$ corresponding to even and odd spin structures. For even $g > 3$ the stratum $\mathscr{H}_1(g-1, g-1)$ has two connected components: the hyperelliptic one, and the nonhyperelliptic one $\mathscr{H}_1^{nonhyp}(g-1, g-1)$. For odd $g > 3$ the stratum $\mathscr{H}_1(g-1, g-1)$ has three connected components: the hyperelliptic one, denoted by $\mathscr{H}_1^{hyp}(g-1, g-1)$, and two nonhyperelliptic ones – $\mathscr{H}_1^{even}(g-1, g-1)$ and $\mathscr{H}_1^{odd}(g-1, g-1)$ corresponding to even and odd spin structures.

Genera 2 and 3 are special. In genus 2, all flat structures are hyperelliptic, so each of the $\mathscr{H}_1(2)$ and $\mathscr{H}_1(1, 1)$ have one component which is hyperelliptic. In genus 3, only hyperelliptic flat structures may have even parity of the spin structure. Thus $\mathscr{H}_1(4)$ and $\mathscr{H}_1(2, 2)$ each have two connected components, the hyperelliptic one and the one with odd spin structure. The other strata in genus 3 are connected.

The flat surfaces from hyperelliptic strata have the following parity of the spin-structure (see [KonZo]). The parity of the spin structure determined by a flat structure from the hyperelliptic component $S \in \mathscr{H}_1^{hyp}(2g-2)$ equals

$$(\mathbf{8}) \qquad \phi(S) = \left[\frac{g+1}{2}\right] \ (mod\ 2)$$

where the square brackets denote the integer part of a number. The parity of the spin structure determined by a flat structure ω from the hyperelliptic component

$\omega \in \mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(g-1, g-1)$, for odd genera g equals

$$(\mathbf{9}) \qquad \phi(S) = \left(\frac{g+1}{2}\right) \pmod{2} \quad \text{for odd } g.$$

6. Nonprimitive strata

6.1. *Strata of surfaces with marked points.* — In this paper we shall often consider the strata $\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha)$ of surfaces $S = (M, \omega)$ where we not only fix the zeroes of the Abelian differential ω, but we also mark one or more regular points on the surface. Say, $\mathcal{H}_1(3, 1, 0)$ will denote the surfaces of genus $g = 3$ endowed with an Abelian differential with zeroes of orders 3 and 1 having one additional marked point ("zero of order 0 of the Abelian differential").

Throughout this paper we assume that all zeroes and all marked points are always numbered. Thus a stratum with one or more marked points has the natural structure of a fiber bundle over the corresponding stratum without marked points with a direct product (minus diagonals) of several copies of the translation surface as a fiber, where the number of copies equals the number of marked points. For example, the *universal curve* $\mathcal{H}_1(3, 1, 0)$ fibers over $\mathcal{H}_1(3, 1)$ with a fiber S.

In particular, there is the following formula for the dimension of the strata with marked points. Let g be the genus and let $card(\alpha)$ denote the number of entries in α. Suppose that $0 \notin \alpha$. Then

$$(\mathbf{10}) \qquad \dim_{\mathbf{C}} \mathcal{H}(\alpha, \underbrace{0, \ldots, 0}_{n}) = \dim_{\mathbf{C}} \mathcal{H}(\alpha) + n = 2g - 1 + card(\alpha) + n.$$

Convention **4.** — By convention we *always* mark a point on a flat torus. We denote the corresponding stratum $\mathcal{H}(0)$.

Note that $\dim_{\mathbf{C}} \mathcal{H}(0) = 2$ which matches formula (10).

The natural measure on the stratum with marked points disintegrates into a product measure, where the measure along the fiber is just the Lebesgue measure on S (correspondingly product of several copies of S) induced by the flat metric on S, and the measure on the base is the natural measure on the corresponding stratum taken without marked points.

Recall that from the point of view of volumes we have confined ourselves to the subspaces $\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha)$ of the strata for which the area of every surface S (measured in the flat metric) is equal to one. The observation above implies that *volumes of the strata with marked points coincide with the volumes of the corresponding strata without marked points*:

$$(\mathbf{11}) \qquad \text{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha)) = \text{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha, 0)) = \text{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha, 0, 0)) = \ldots \;.$$

6.2. *Strata of disconnected surfaces.* — It will be convenient to consider sometimes the strata $\mathscr{H}(\alpha') = \prod_{i=1}^{p} \mathscr{H}(\alpha'_i)$, of closed flat surfaces S having p connected components $S_1 \sqcup \cdots \sqcup S_p$ of prescribed types.

Convention **5.** — Using notation $\alpha' = \sqcup_{i=1}^{p}\alpha'_i$ for the strata $\mathscr{H}(\alpha')$ of disconnected surfaces we assume that we keep track of how α' is partitioned into collections α'_i.

We shall need the expressions for the volume element and for the total volume of such strata.

We write $S_i = r_i S'_i$, where $area(S'_i) = 1$. Then $area(S_i) = r_i^2$. Let $d_i := \dim_{\mathbf{R}} \mathscr{H}(\alpha'_i)$; let $d := \dim_{\mathbf{R}} \mathscr{H}(\alpha') = \sum_{i=1}^{p} d_i$; let dv'_i be the volume element on the stratum $\mathscr{H}(\alpha'_i)$ (which should not be confused with the volume element on a "unit hyperboloid" $\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha'_i)$ in the same stratum, see Convention 2). We have

$$dv(\mathrm{S}) = \prod_{i=1}^{p} dv'_i(\mathrm{S}_i) = \prod_{i=1}^{p} \left(r_i^{d_i-1}\, dr_i\right) \prod_{i=1}^{p} d\,\mathrm{vol}'(\mathrm{S}'_i).$$

Let D(1) be the unit ball $r_1^2 + \cdots + r_p^2 \le 1$; set

$$\mathrm{W} = \prod_{i=1}^{p} \mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha'_i)).$$

Then,

$$v(\mathrm{C}(\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha'))) = \mathrm{W} \cdot \int_{\mathrm{D}(1)} \prod_{j=1}^{p} r_j^{d_j-1}\, dr_j.$$

We now make the change of variable $x_i = r_i^2$ to evaluate the integral. For each i, let $b_i = d_i/2 - 1$, so that $r_i^{d_i-1}\, dr_i = (1/2)x_i^{b_i}\, dx_i$. Then the above integral becomes

$$v(\mathrm{C}(\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha'))) = \mathrm{W} \cdot \frac{1}{2^p} \int_{\sum_i x_i \le 1} x_1^{b_1}\ldots x_p^{b_p}\, dx_1\ldots dx_p$$

where now we integrate over the standard simplex. Repeated application of the identity

$$\int_0^u x^a(u-x)^b\, dx = \frac{a!\, b!}{(a+b+1)!}u^{a+b+1}$$

yields

$$v(\mathrm{C}(\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha'))) = \mathrm{W} \cdot \frac{1}{2^p} \frac{b_1!\ldots b_p!}{(b_1 + \cdots + b_p + p)!}.$$

Since $b_1 + \cdots + b_p + p = \sum(d_i/2) = d/2$ we obtain

$$\nu(\mathrm{C}(\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha'))) = \frac{\mathrm{W}}{2^p} \cdot \frac{\left(\frac{d_1}{2} - 1\right)! \dots \left(\frac{d_p}{2} - 1\right)!}{\left(\frac{d}{2}\right)!}.$$

Hence,

$$(\mathbf{12}) \qquad \mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha')) = d \cdot \nu(\mathrm{C}(\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha'))) = \frac{2 \cdot \frac{d}{2} \cdot \mathrm{W}}{2^p} \cdot \frac{\left(\frac{d_1}{2} - 1\right)! \dots \left(\frac{d_p}{2} - 1\right)!}{\left(\frac{d}{2}\right)!} =$$

$$= \frac{1}{2^{p-1}} \cdot \frac{\left(\frac{d_1}{2} - 1\right)! \dots \left(\frac{d_p}{2} - 1\right)!}{\left(\frac{d}{2} - 1\right)!} \cdot \prod_{i=1}^{p} \mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}(\alpha'_i)).$$

Repeating literarily the same arguments we obtain the corresponding formula for the volume elements:

$$(\mathbf{13}) \qquad d\,\mathrm{vol} = \frac{1}{2^{p-1}} \cdot \frac{\left(\frac{d_1}{2} - 1\right)! \dots \left(\frac{d_p}{2} - 1\right)!}{\left(\frac{d}{2} - 1\right)!} \cdot d\,\mathrm{vol}'_1 \cdots d\,\mathrm{vol}'_p.$$

7. Thick–thin decomposition, volume estimates, and computation of the Siegel–Veech constants

In this section we prove Proposition 3.3 and justify the key formula (6) for the Siegel–Veech constant. We also describe more precisely the structure of the thick–thin decomposition of neighborhoods of the cusps $\mathcal{H}_1^\varepsilon(\alpha, \mathscr{C})$. Our estimates of the volumes of the thick and the thin part are based on the following result:

Lemma **7.1** (H. Masur, J. Smillie). — *There is a constant* M *such that for all* $\varepsilon, \kappa > 0$ *the subset of* $\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha)$ *consisting of those flat surfaces, which have a saddle connection of length at most* ε, *has volume at most* $\mathrm{M}\varepsilon^2$. *The volume of the set of flat surfaces with a saddle connection of length at most* ε *and a nonhomologous saddle connection with length at most* κ *is at most* $\mathrm{M}\varepsilon^2\kappa^2$.

Proof. — The proof is contained in the proof of Theorem 10.3 in [MS]. □

As we have seen in Section 3.3 it is convenient to decompose the set $\mathcal{H}_1^\varepsilon(\alpha, \mathscr{C})$, which plays the role of a neighborhood of the "cusp" corresponding to the configuration $\mathscr{C}$, into two disjoint subsets: the "thick" and the "thin" part, $\mathcal{H}_1^\varepsilon(\alpha, \mathscr{C}) = \mathcal{H}_1^{\varepsilon,thick}(\alpha, \mathscr{C}) \sqcup \mathcal{H}_1^{\varepsilon,thin}(\alpha, \mathscr{C})$. Sometimes it will be convenient to vary slightly this partition making the thin part a bit larger or a bit smaller depending on the consideration. This does not affect the sense of the thick–thin decomposition, but simplifies the proofs. This variations can be described as follows. We use the parameter ε, $0 < \varepsilon < 1$ to bound the length of the shortest saddle connection. We introduce

the bound $\kappa := \lambda \cdot \varepsilon^r$ for the length of the shortest saddle connection nonhomologous to the first one. Here the parameters λ and r satisfy the following conditions: $\lambda \geq 1, 0 < r \leq 1$, which guaranties $\kappa(\lambda, r) \geq \varepsilon$ for all λ and r.

The subset $\mathscr{H}_1^\varepsilon(\alpha, \mathscr{C}) \subset \mathscr{H}_1(\alpha)$ is comprised of those surfaces which have at least one collection of short (shorter than ε) homologous saddle connections of the type $\mathscr{C}$. The *thin part* $\mathscr{H}_1^{\varepsilon,thin}(\alpha, \mathscr{C})$ of this subset consists of surfaces S having at least one additional saddle connection of any type shorter than κ.

The complement to the thin part in $\mathscr{H}_1^\varepsilon(\alpha, \mathscr{C})$, the *thick part* $\mathscr{H}_1^{\varepsilon,thick}(\alpha, \mathscr{C})$, consists of surfaces S having exactly one collection of short homologous saddle connections. This collection is necessarily of the type $\mathscr{C}$; the saddle connections from this collection (which are all of the same length) are shorter then ε; any other saddle connection on S is longer then κ.

Lemma 7.1 implies the following immediate corollary.

Corollary **7.2.** — *For any connected component of any stratum $\mathscr{H}(\alpha)$, any configuration $\mathscr{C}$ and any choice of parameters λ, r defining the thick–thin decomposition we have*

$$\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^\varepsilon(\alpha, \mathscr{C})\right) = \mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{\varepsilon,thick}(\alpha, \mathscr{C})\right) + o(\varepsilon^2).$$

To prove formula (6) it remains to prove the following lemma.

Lemma **7.3.** — *Let f be the characteristic function of a disc of radius ε centered at the origin of $\mathbf{R}^2$. For any connected component of any stratum $\mathscr{H}(\alpha)$, any configuration $\mathscr{C}$ and for an appropriate choice of parameters λ, r defining the thick–thin decomposition the integral of the function $\hat{f}_\mathscr{C}$ over the thin part is negligible:*

$$\int_{\mathscr{H}_1^{\varepsilon,thin}(\alpha, \mathscr{C})} \hat{f}_\mathscr{C}(S) \, d\,\mathrm{vol}(S) = o(\varepsilon^2).$$

Proof. — Recall that the nonnegative function $\hat{f}_\mathscr{C}(S)$ counts only those saddle collections which are arranged in the configuration $\mathscr{C}$; it can be defined as the cardinality of the intersection of the discrete set $V_\mathscr{C}(S)$ with the disc $B(\varepsilon)$.

$$\hat{f}_\mathscr{C}(S) := |V_\mathscr{C}(S) \cap B(\varepsilon)|.$$

Consider the analogous function

$$\hat{f}(S) := |V_{sc}(S) \cap B(\varepsilon)|$$

which counts all short saddle connections (without multiplicity) regardless of which configuration they correspond to. Clearly $\hat{f} \geq \hat{f}_\mathscr{C}$ since $V_\mathscr{C}(S) \subset V_{sc}$. Thus, it is sufficient to prove the above lemma for the function $\hat{f}$. We use the following estimate proved in [EMa].

Theorem (A. Eskin, H. Masur). — *Let $l(S)$ denote the length of the shortest saddle connection on $S \in \mathcal{H}_1(\alpha)$. For any connected component of any stratum $\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha)$ there exist constants c' and $0 < \delta < 1$, depending only on the stratum, so that for any $S \in \mathcal{H}_1(\alpha)$ for which $l(S)$ is sufficiently small, the following bound is valid:*

$$(\mathbf{14}) \qquad \hat{f}(S) \le \frac{c'}{(l(S))^{1+\delta}}.$$

We now can complete the proof of Lemma 7.3. Choose any $0 < r \le 1$ so that

$$(\mathbf{15}) \qquad 2r > 1 + \delta;$$

and let $\lambda = 1$. This choice of λ, r gives $\kappa = 1 \cdot \varepsilon^r$; consider the thick–thin decomposition corresponding to this choice of parameters. To prove the estimate

$$(\mathbf{16}) \qquad \int_{\mathcal{H}_1^{\varepsilon, thin}(\alpha, \mathcal{C})} \hat{f}(S) \, d\operatorname{vol}(S) = o(\varepsilon^2)$$

we decompose the set $\mathcal{H}_1^{\varepsilon, thin}(\alpha, \mathcal{C})$ into a disjoint union of subsets U_n, such that the shortest saddle connection for S in U_n has length $l(S)$ satisfying $\varepsilon/2^{n+1} < l(S) \le \varepsilon/2^n$, where n is a non-negative integer. Since by definition, on each surface in U_n there is a saddle connection with length between $\varepsilon/2^{n+1}$ and $\varepsilon/2^n$ and a nonhomologous saddle connection with length at most $\kappa = \varepsilon^r$, by Lemma 7.1 there is a constant M so that the measure of U_n is at most $M \cdot 2^{-2n}\varepsilon^{2+2r}$.

Together with (14) this implies that for some new constant M', the integral of $\hat{f}$ over U_n is bounded by

$$M'2^{(\delta-1)n}\varepsilon^{1+2r-\delta}.$$

Summing over n, and using (15) we find that the estimate (16) holds. Lemma 7.3 is proved. □

Proposition 3.3 now follows from Lemma 7.3 and Corollary 7.2.

We complete this section with a proof of the statement promised in the introduction.

Proposition **7.4.** — *For almost all flat surfaces S from any stratum $\mathcal{H}(\alpha)$ of Abelian differentials one cannot find on S a pair of parallel saddle connections of different lengths.*

Proof. — As coordinates in the stratum me may locally choose a domain in the relative cohomology space $H^1(S, \{P_1, ..., P_k\}; \mathbf{C})$. Let $c_1, c_2, ..., c_n$ be a basis of relative

cycles in $H^1(S, \{P_1, ..., P_k\}; \mathbf{Z})$ The relative periods

$$A_i + \sqrt{-1} \cdot B_i = \int_{c_i} \omega, \qquad i = 1, ..., n$$

serve as the local coordinates in $\mathscr{H}(\alpha)$.

Suppose that we have two parallel saddle connections of different lengths on a flat surface S. They give us a pair of integer (relative) cycles

$$s_1, s_2 \in H^1(S, \{P_1, ..., P_k\}; \mathbf{Z}).$$

(We don't care, whether they are both loops, or they both are segments, or one of them is a segment, and another – a loop, the argument works for any combination.) By assumption they are not homologous, so we may assume that $s_1 \neq \pm s_2$. Since the cycles s_1, s_2 are represented by simple connected curves, they are primitive (i.e., neither of them can be represented as an integer multiple of another integer cycle). Hence, they are not collinear

$$s_1 \neq \lambda \cdot s_2$$

even with a real $\lambda \in \mathbf{R}$.

Let $s_1 = \sum_{i=1}^{n} k_i \cdot c_i$, where $k_i \in \mathbf{Z}$; $s_2 = \sum_{i=1}^{n} l_i \cdot c_i$, where $l_i \in \mathbf{Z}$. Since the cycles are not collinear, these two linear combinations of the basic cycles are linearly independent over reals. This means, that the rational function $f(x_1, ..., x_n)$ of real variables $x_1, ..., x_n$

$$f(x_1, ..., x_n) = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{n} k_i \cdot x_i}{\sum_{i=1}^{n} l_i \cdot x_i}$$

is nonconstant.

The fact, that the two saddle connections are parallel, means, that

$$\int_{s_1} \omega = \lambda \cdot \int_{s_2} \omega, \quad \text{with some real } \lambda \neq 0.$$

We have

$$\int_{s_1} \omega = \sum_{i=1}^{n} k_i \cdot (A_i + \sqrt{-1} \cdot B_i) \qquad \int_{s_2} \omega = \sum_{i=1}^{n} l_i \cdot (A_i + \sqrt{-1} \cdot B_i).$$

This implies that

$$f(A_1, ..., A_n) = f(B_1, ..., B_n),$$

which is an algebraic condition on our coordinates $A_1, ..., A_n, B_1, ..., B_n$. (To be absolutely rigorous we have to avoid the set of measure zero defined by the algebraic condition $\sum l_i \cdot A_i = 0$ or by $\sum l_i \cdot B_i = 0$.) Thus, the set, satisfying this condition, has measure zero. Taking a union over the countable collection of possible conditions (countable, because we have to consider all possible pairs of integer vectors $(k_1, ..., k_n)$, $(l_1, ..., l_n)$) we still get a set of measure zero.   □

Part 1. Saddle connections joining distinct zeroes

In this part we describe the possible configurations of saddle connections joining distinct zeroes and compute the constants in the corresponding asymptotics.

To separate the basic construction and numerous details we start with the easiest case. In the first section of this part we assume that the saddle connection joining a pair of zeroes P_i, P_j has *multiplicity one*, i.e., there are no other saddle connections in the same direction joining the same pair of zeroes. In this section we also assume that the translation surface under consideration belongs to a connected stratum.

In the second section of this part we consider the problem in full generality for the translation surfaces from connected strata. In particular we give the explicit general formula for the surfaces from the principal stratum.

In the last section of this part we treat the surfaces from the strata which are not connected.

8. Saddle connections of multiplicity one. Connected strata

8.1. *Breaking up a zero.* — Suppose we are given a flat surface S′ defined by ω', a zero w of order $m \geq 2$, a pair of positive integers m_1, m_2, such that $m = m_1 + m_2$, and a vector $\gamma \in \mathbf{R}^2$ of length $2\delta \leq \varepsilon$. Further suppose that S′ does not have any saddle connection or closed geodesic of length smaller than 2ε. Let $w, z_1, ..., z_l$ be the set of all zeroes of the flat structure on S′. If w is the only zero of ω' choose a basis of cycles for the relative homology group $H_1(S', \{w\}; \mathbf{Z})$ all of which miss w. If there are other zeroes, we may choose a basis of cycles in the relative homology group $H_1(S', \{w, z_1, ..., z_l\}; \mathbf{Z})$ such that exactly one curve β_1 contains w and β_1 is not closed; that is, w is an endpoint of β_1.

We take a disc of radius ε about w that misses all other zeroes. We may break up the zero w of order m on S′ into two zeroes z', z'' of orders m_1 and m_2 correspondingly with a vector γ joining them constructing a flat surface S. We can describe this breakup as a Whitehead move on the foliation in direction γ. We do this by forming $2m+2$ half discs of radius ε. Along the real axis of two of them we mark points at distance δ from the origin. These two discs are glued together along the corresponding segment of length 2δ leaving a pair of free segments of length $\varepsilon - \delta$ on each. On each of the remaining discs we mark a point at distance δ from the origin leaving segments of length $\varepsilon + \delta$ and $\varepsilon - \delta$. We now glue the segments isometrically to each other in a circular fashion, see Figure 3.

If $m_1 \neq m_2$, the number of ways of effecting the breakup is $2m+2$. However we have $\overrightarrow{z'z''} = \gamma$ for only half of the resulting surfaces, i.e. for $m+1$ ones; for another $m + 1$ surfaces we have $\overrightarrow{z''z'} = \gamma$. If $m_1 = m_2 = m/2$ the number of the resulting surfaces is $m + 1$. For every such surface there are two ways to assign "names" z', z''
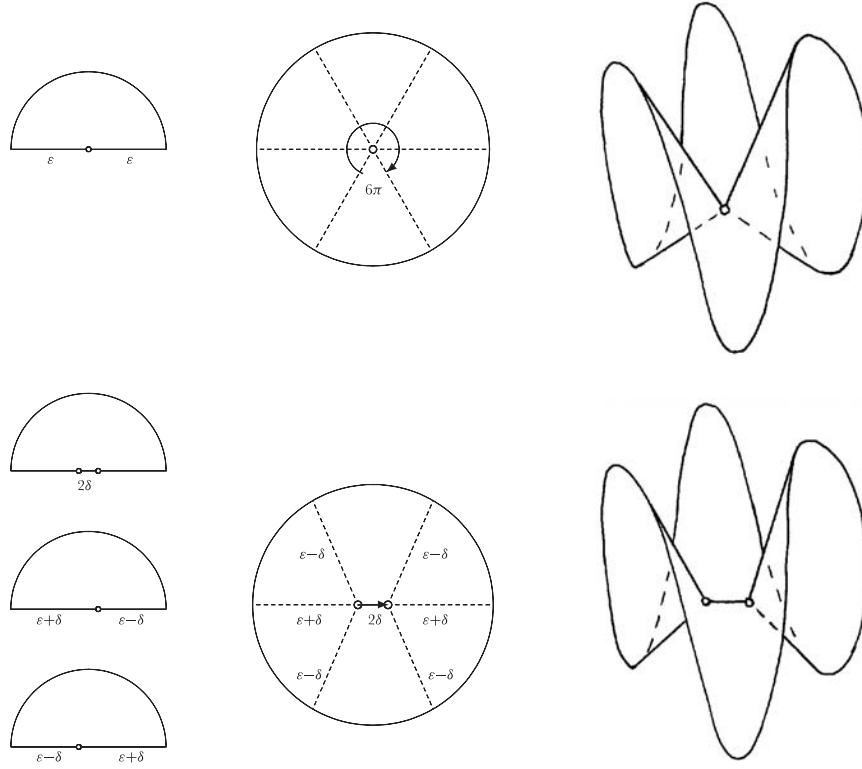
FIG. 3. — Breaking up a zero of degree 2 into two simple zeroes. Note that the surgery is local: we do not change the flat metric outside of the neighborhood of the zero

to the newborn zeroes of order $m/2$. This doubles the number of resulting surfaces with "named" zeroes. However we again have only $m + 1$ surfaces with $\overrightarrow{z'z''} = \gamma$; for another $m + 1$ ones we have $\overrightarrow{z''z'} = \gamma$. We again choose only those $m + 1$ surfaces for which we have $\overrightarrow{z'z''} = \gamma$.

By convention we let the curve which had the endpoint at w (if it was present) keep the corresponding endpoint at z' during the deformation. The fact that this construction was local means that except for the curve β_1 (if it exists) the holonomy is preserved along the homology basis of S$'$. The holonomy of β_1 is changed by $-\gamma/2$. Furthermore every saddle connection other than $\overrightarrow{z'z''}$ has length at least ε.

We denote the assignment by

$$(S', \gamma, m) \to (S, m_1, m_2).$$

We denote by $\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha)$ the stratum which contains the resulting flat surface S. By construction the partition α is obtained from the partition α' by replacing the entry m by two entries m_1 and m_2.

Recall that all the zeroes on the surface S′ are "named". For all the zeroes on the new surface S different from the zero which was just broken we keep the same "names" on S as their initial "names" on S′.

8.2. *Collapsing a pair of zeroes, principal boundary.* — Now conversely, suppose we have a surface $S \in \mathscr{H}_1(\alpha)$, a saddle connection of length $2\delta \leq \varepsilon$ joining distinct zeroes w_1, w_2 of orders m_1 and m_2 with holonomy γ, and no other saddle connection of length smaller than 3ε. Let $z_1, ..., z_l$ be the other zeroes. Choose a basis of cycles in the relative homology group $H_1(S, \{w_1, w_2, z_1, ::: , z_l\}; \mathbf{Z})$. This basis can be represented by a collection of curves β_i on the surface S. One of these curves, β_0 is the saddle connection joining w_1 and w_2. If these are the only zeroes, then we can choose a basis of cycles in such way that all other cycles are closed and miss w_1 and w_2. If there are other zeroes, then a single curve β_1 intersects one of the w_i, say w_1. The curve β_1 is not closed; it has w_1 as an endpoint.

One can now exactly reverse the breaking up procedure to collapse the saddle connection of length 2δ to a zero w of order $m = m_1 + m_2$ to construct a flat surface S′. Namely, we can describe a neighborhood of the saddle connection as a union of $2m+2$ half discs of radius ε glued along pieces of their boundary. Two of the half discs are glued along segments of length 2δ to form the saddle connection. This leaves a pair of segments of length $\varepsilon - \delta$ on each side. The other discs have marked segments of length $\varepsilon - \delta$ and $\varepsilon + \delta$ which are glued isometrically to form the neighborhood. We deform S in the neighborhood by taking $2m+2$ half discs of radius ε and gluing them cyclically along segments of length ε. The saddle connection β_0 is collapsed to a point which becomes a zero w of order m. We may perform this deformation while keeping the flat structure in the complement of the neighborhood fixed, see Section 8.1 and Figures 3 and 4.

If β_1 exists then we can replace β_1 with a curve joined to w. The fact that the deformation is local means that the holonomy is fixed along the entire basis other than β_0 and β_1. The holonomy of β_1 is changed by adding $\gamma/2$. Furthermore, every saddle connection on S′ has length at least 2ε. All named zeroes on S not affected by the collapse are given the same names on S′. We may think of this surgery as of a *Whitehead* move on the foliation in direction γ. The resulting surface S′ belongs to a stratum $\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha')$. By construction the partition α' is obtained from the partition α by replacing the pair of entries m_1, m_2 by the entry m. The stratum $\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha')$ is in the closure of $\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha)$ inside the moduli space of all flat structures on the surfaces of genus g. We say that $\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha')$ is the *principal* boundary of $\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha)$ corresponding to this configuration.

Now choose a simply connected subset of $\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha')$ of full volume and remove the set of flat surfaces with a saddle connection or closed geodesic of length at most 2ε. Call the resulting set $\mathscr{F}' \subset \mathscr{H}_1(\alpha')$. By Lemma 7.1

$$\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha') - \mathscr{F}') = \mathrm{O}(\varepsilon^2).$$

Choose a homology basis that is valid for all $S' \in \mathscr{F}'$. Thus distinct S'_1, S'_2 have different holonomy on some basis element. As in Section 7 for $\kappa = \varepsilon$ or 3ε let $\mathscr{H}_1^{\varepsilon,\kappa}(\alpha, \mathscr{C}) \subset \mathscr{H}_1(\alpha)$ be the set of flat surfaces with a saddle connection of length at most ε joining the named zeroes and no other saddle connections of length smaller than κ; the configuration $\mathscr{C}$ corresponds to a single saddle connection. We have

Lemma **8.1.** — *For γ a vector in $\mathbf{R}^2$ of length at most ε, except for a set of $S' \in \mathscr{F}'$ of volume 0, there are precisely $m + 1$ surfaces in $\mathscr{H}_1^{\varepsilon,\varepsilon}(\alpha, \mathscr{C})$ that are the result of the assignment $(S', \gamma, m) \to (S, m_1, m_2)$. Moreover, every surface in $\mathscr{H}_1^{\varepsilon,3\varepsilon}(\alpha, \mathscr{C})$ is the result of such an assignment.*

Proof. — We have addressed every issue except the statement that there are precisely $m + 1$ surfaces obtained as the result of the assignment. Suppose that for fixed $S' \in \mathscr{F}' \subset \mathscr{H}_1(\alpha')$ two of the $m + 1$ surfaces S built from S' are isomorphic. Since by construction each of these surfaces has a single short saddle connection, the isomorphism sends the newborn saddle connection on one surface to the newborn saddle connection on the other surface. Hence, it sends the corresponding "disc" on one surface to the corresponding "disc" on the other surface, see Figure 4. Hence, it is an isomorphism of the complements of the "discs", which implies that it induces an automorphism of the surface S'. It is sufficient to note that the set of flat surfaces, that have automorphisms, has measure 0.   □
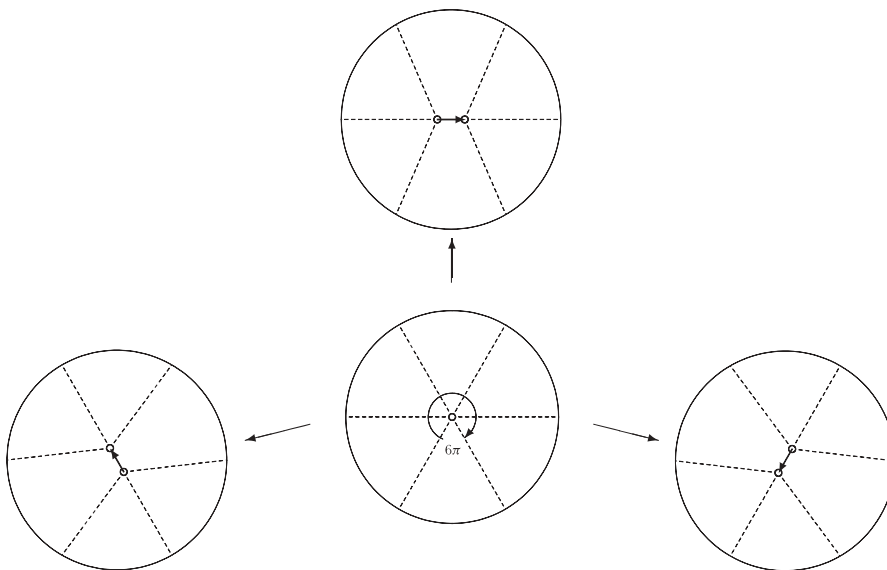
FIG. 4. — The cone angle corresponding to a zero of order $m = 2$ is equal to $(m + 1) \cdot 2\pi = 6\pi$. Thus we have $(m + 1) = 3$ different ways of breaking up a zero of order 2 in a direction $\vec{\gamma}$. In this way (generically) we get $m = 3$ different flat surfaces

Remark **8.2.** — Note that the cohomology class $[\omega] \in H^1(S, \{w, z_1, ..., z_l\}; \mathbf{C})$ together with $\overrightarrow{z'z''} = \gamma$ determines an element of the relative cohomology group $[\omega] \in H^1(S, \{z', z'', z_1, ..., z_l\}; \mathbf{C})$. The lemma above claims, actually, that the local mapping $\mathscr{H}_1^{\varepsilon,3\varepsilon}(\alpha, \mathscr{C}) \to \mathscr{F}' \times B(\varepsilon)$ is a ramified covering of order $m + 1$ almost everywhere and that $d\nu(S) = d\nu(S')\, d\gamma$.

8.3. *Computing the Siegel–Veech constants.* — In this section we derive formulae for the constant c in quadratic asymptotics of the number of saddle connections joining a zero of order m_1 to a zero of order m_2 in multiplicity one. According to Proposition 3.3 this means that we have to find the asymptotics of $\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1^{\varepsilon,\varepsilon}(\alpha, \mathscr{C}))$, where the configuration $\mathscr{C}$ corresponds to a single saddle connection. Recall also that we are assuming that the zeroes are named. Since we may have numerous zeroes of orders m_1 and m_2 we, actually, have two different counting problems:

Problem **1.** — Count the constant in the quadratic asymptotics for the number of saddle connections joining a *fixed* zero z_1 of order m_1 to a *fixed* zero z_2 of order m_2. (When $m_1 = m_2$ we require that $z_1 \neq z_2$.)

Problem **2.** — Count the constant in the quadratic asymptotics for the number of saddle connections joining *some* zero of order m_1 to *some other* zero of order m_2. (This is, in fact, equivalent to counting the saddle connections joining unnumbered zeroes.)

Let us start by assuming that $\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha)$ is *connected*. The case of strata that are not connected will be postponed until the end of the section on higher multiplicity.

In the computations to follow we will obscure the distinction between γ as a saddle connection in the configuration and its holonomy. Thus we will use γ as a vector in the disc $B(\varepsilon)$ and as a variable of integration.

Again let $n = \dim_{\mathbf{R}} \mathscr{H}(\alpha)$, $n' = \dim_{\mathbf{R}} \mathscr{H}(\alpha')$. Then $n' = n - 2$. Recall that $d\nu'(S')$ is the natural measure on $\mathscr{H}(\alpha')$. For $S' \in C(\mathscr{F}')$ we set $S' = rS''$ where $\mathrm{area}(S'') = 1$ so $\mathrm{area}(S') = r^2$. Then by Remark 8.2

$$d\nu(S) = d\nu'(S')\, d\gamma = r^{n'-1}\, dr\, d\,\mathrm{vol}'(S'')\, d\gamma.$$

By Lemma 7.1

$$\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{\varepsilon,\varepsilon}(\alpha, \mathscr{C}) - \mathscr{H}_1^{\varepsilon,3\varepsilon}(\alpha, \mathscr{C})\right) = O(\varepsilon^4)$$

so by Lemma 8.1

$$\nu\left(C\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{\varepsilon,\varepsilon}(\alpha, \mathscr{C})\right)\right) = (m_1 + m_2 + 1)\,\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{F}')\int_0^1 r^{n'-1}\!\!\int_{B(\varepsilon r)} d\gamma\, dr + O(\varepsilon^4)$$

$$= \pi\varepsilon^2(m_1 + m_2 + 1)\,\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{F}')\int_0^1 r^{n'+1}\, dr + O(\varepsilon^4)$$

$$= \frac{\pi\varepsilon^2}{n'+2}(m_1 + m_2 + 1)\,\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{F}') + O(\varepsilon^4).$$

Since $n = n' + 2$ we have

$$\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{\varepsilon,\varepsilon}(\alpha, \mathscr{C})\right) = nv\left(\mathrm{C}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{\varepsilon,\varepsilon}(\alpha)\right)\right)$$
$$= (m_1 + m_2 + 1)\pi\varepsilon^2\, \mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{F}') + \mathrm{O}(\varepsilon^4).$$

Thus, the constant from the Problem 1 has the following form:

$$c = \lim_{\varepsilon \to 0} \frac{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{\varepsilon,\varepsilon}(\alpha, \mathscr{C})\right)}{\pi\varepsilon^2\, \mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha))} = \lim_{\varepsilon \to 0} \frac{(m_1 + m_2 + 1)\, \mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{F}'))}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha))} =$$
$$= \frac{(m_1 + m_2 + 1)\, \mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha'))}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha))}.$$

Note that having solved the Problem 1 we get a solution of Problem 2 by an elementary combinatorial calculation. Let $o(m_i)$ be the number of zeroes of order m_i in the stratum $\mathcal{H}(\alpha)$. If $m_1 \neq m_2$, then there are $o(m_1)$ ways of choosing the zero of order m_1 and $o(m_2)$ ways of choosing the zero of order m_2. Thus we get an additional factor $o(m_1) \cdot o(m_2)$ in comparison with Problem 1.

Formula **8.1.** — *The constant in any connected stratum $\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha)$ for the number of saddle connections of multiplicity one joining two zeroes of orders $m_1 \neq m_2$ is equal to*

$$(\mathbf{17}) \qquad c = o(m_1)o(m_2) \cdot (m_1 + m_2 + 1) \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha'))}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha))} \quad \text{when } m_1 \neq m_2.$$

If $m_1 = m_2$, then there are $o(m_1)(o(m_1) - 1)/2$ ways of choosing an unordered pair of zeroes of order m_1. Having chosen an unordered pair, we choose, which of two zeroes would called be z_1, and which one would be z_2 in arbitrary way: the number of saddle connections is obviously symmetric with respect to interchange of the names z_1, z_2. Thus, when $m_1 = m_2$ the answer to Problem 2 is given as the answer for Problem 1 multiplied by an additional factor $o(m_1)(o(m_1) - 1)/2$.

Formula **8.2.** — *The constant for the number of saddle connections of multiplicity one joining two distinct zeroes of the same orders m_1 is equal to*

$$(\mathbf{18}) \qquad c = \frac{o(m_1)(o(m_1) - 1)}{2} \cdot (2m_1 + 1) \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha'))}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha))} \qquad \text{when } m_1 = m_2.$$

Note that we may view the entire combinatorial calculation in terms of the naming of the zeroes. We can assume that on S' we have broken up the zero of order $m = m_1 + m_2$ at the first "named" zero of order m. The remaining zeroes are then given the same names on S. Other zeroes of orders m_1, m_2 already have names on S. There are $o(m_1)o(m_2)$ ways of adding additional names to zeroes of orders m_1, m_2 if $m_1 \neq m_2$ and $o(m_1)(o(m_1) - 1)$ if $m_1 = m_2$.

Note that in the consideration above the stratum $\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha')$ might be nonconnected. In this case $\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha'))$ is the sum of the volumes of connected components. For example if we start with the stratum $\mathcal{H}_1(5, 3)$, then $\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha')$ has three connected components $\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(8)$, $\mathcal{H}_1^{even}(8)$ and $\mathcal{H}_1^{odd}(8)$, and the sum of the volumes of these must be in the numerator.

8.4. *Examples: Constants for connected strata in genus* 3. — As an illustration of the formulae above we now give the explicit values for these constants in a number of cases.

In Table 1 we present the normalized volumes $\dfrac{1}{\pi^{2g}}\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha))$ of the strata with *numbered* zeroes, see [EOk], see also some values in [Zo]. These values will be used for computations in all the examples.

Both strata in genus $g = 2$ are hyperelliptic; they will be treated later on in Section 10. In genus $g = 3$ there are three connected strata: $\mathcal{H}_1(3, 1)$, $\mathcal{H}_1(2, 1, 1)$, and $\mathcal{H}_1(1, 1, 1, 1)$.

Example **8.3.** — *Stratum* $\mathcal{H}_1(3, 1)$. After collapsing zeroes we obtain a flat surface $\mathrm{S}' \in \mathcal{H}_1(4)$, where both components $\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(4)$ and $\mathcal{H}_1^{odd}(4)$ occur. We have $m_1 = 3$, $m_2 = 1$, thus the combinatorial factor equals $o(m_1)o(m_2)(m_1 + m_2 + 1) = 5$. We get

$$c = 5 \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(4))}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(3, 1))} = 5 \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(4)\right) + \mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{odd}(4)\right)}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(3, 1))}$$
$$= \frac{7625}{1024} \approx 7.45.$$

Example **8.4.** — *Stratum* $\mathcal{H}_1(2, 1, 1)$. There are two cases here in multiplicity 1. The first case is a saddle connection joining the zero of degree 2 with any of the two zeroes of degree 1. Collapsing the zeroes we obtain a surface $\mathrm{S}' \in \mathcal{H}_1(3, 1)$. For $m_1 = 2$, $m_2 = 1$, $o(m_1) = 1$, $o(m_2) = 2$. Thus the combinatorial constant equals 8. We get

$$c = 8 \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(3, 1))}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(2, 1, 1))} = \frac{512}{45} \approx 11.4.$$

The second case consists of collapsing the pair of simple zeroes to a zero of order 2. We obtain a surface $\mathrm{S}' \in \mathcal{H}_1(2, 2)$. Any surface in any component of $\mathcal{H}_1(2, 2)$ can be found by collapsing a pair of simple zeroes in this manner. Here $m_1 = m_2 = 1$ and $o(m_1) = 2$ so the combinatorial constant is 3. We get

$$c = 3 \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(2, 2))}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(2, 1, 1))} = 3 \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(2, 2)\right) + \mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{odd}(2, 2)\right)}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(2, 1, 1))} =$$
$$= \frac{153}{40} \approx 3.83.$$

TABLE 1. — Normalized volumes $\dfrac{1}{\pi^{2g}}\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha))$ of the strata in small genera

Genera $g = 1, 2$

$\mathscr{H}_1(0)$	$\mathscr{H}_1(2)$	$\mathscr{H}_1(1, 1)$
$\dfrac{1}{3}$	$\dfrac{1}{120}$	$\dfrac{1}{135}$

Genus $g = 3$

$\mathscr{H}_1^{hyp}(4)$	$\mathscr{H}_1^{odd}(4)$	$\mathscr{H}_1(3, 1)$	$\mathscr{H}_1^{hyp}(2, 2)$	$\mathscr{H}_1^{odd}(2, 2)$	$\mathscr{H}_1(2, 1, 1)$	$\mathscr{H}_1(1, 1, 1, 1)$
$\dfrac{1}{6720}$	$\dfrac{1}{2430}$	$\dfrac{16}{42525}$	$\dfrac{1}{9450}$	$\dfrac{1}{4320}$	$\dfrac{1}{3780}$	$\dfrac{1}{4860}$

Genus $g = 4$

$\mathscr{H}_1^{hyp}(6)$	$\mathscr{H}_1^{odd}(6)$	$\mathscr{H}_1^{even}(6)$	$\mathscr{H}_1(5, 1)$
$\dfrac{1}{580608}$	$\dfrac{1}{37800}$	$\dfrac{32}{1913625}$	$\dfrac{1}{36750}$
$\mathscr{H}_1^{odd}(4, 2)$	$\mathscr{H}_1^{even}(4, 2)$	$\mathscr{H}_1(4, 1, 1)$	$\mathscr{H}_1^{nonhyp}(3, 3)$
$\dfrac{1}{79380}$	$\dfrac{1}{107520}$	$\dfrac{11}{653184}$	$\dfrac{1}{51030}$
$\mathscr{H}_1^{hyp}(3, 3)$	$\mathscr{H}_1(3, 2, 1)$	$\mathscr{H}_1(3, 1, 1, 1)$	$\mathscr{H}_1^{odd}(2, 2, 2)$
$\dfrac{1}{992250}$	$\dfrac{1}{70875}$	$\dfrac{62}{5740875}$	$\dfrac{31}{4354560}$
$\mathscr{H}_1^{even}(2, 2, 2)$	$\mathscr{H}_1(2, 2, 1, 1)$	$\mathscr{H}_1(2, 1, 1, 1, 1)$	$\mathscr{H}_1(1, ..., 1)$
$\dfrac{37}{6804000}$	$\dfrac{131}{13608000}$	$\dfrac{1}{136080}$	$\dfrac{377}{67359600}$

8.5. *Constants for the principal stratum* $\mathscr{H}_1(1, ..., 1)$. — The surface of genus g has $2g - 2$ simple zeroes; $o(1) = 2g - 2$. The corresponding surface $S' \in \mathscr{H}_1(2, 1, ..., 1)$ has $2g - 4$ simple zeroes. The factor $o(m_1)\,(o(m_1) - 1)\,/2$ gives $(g - 1)(2g - 3)$, and the factor $(2m_1 + 1)$ gives 3. Applying formula (18) we get

Formula **8.3.** — *The constant for the number of saddle connections of multiplicity one joining two distinct zeroes is equal to*

$$c = 3(g-1)(2g-3) \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(2, \overbrace{1, \ldots, 1}^{2g-4}))}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(\underbrace{1, \ldots, 1}_{2g-2}))}.$$

In the table below we present some values of the constant in this case.

TABLE 2. — Principal stratum $\mathcal{H}_1(1, \ldots, 1)$; values of the constants for saddle connections of multiplicity one joining distinct zeroes

	$g=2$	$g=3$	$g=4$	$g=5$	$g=6$	$g=7$	$g=8$
$c =$	$\dfrac{27}{8}$	$\dfrac{162}{7}$	$\dfrac{22275}{377}$	$\dfrac{2594700}{23357}$	$\dfrac{2954056635}{16493303}$	$\dfrac{13229971542}{50280671}$	$\dfrac{14740938123723}{40593663941}$
$c \approx$	3.375	23.14	59.08	111.1	179.1	263.1	363.1

9. Multiple homologous saddle connections. Connected strata

9.1. *Principal boundary.* — Consider a surface $S \in \mathcal{H}_1(\alpha)$ with a fixed pair of zeroes z_1 and z_2 of orders m_1 and m_2 correspondingly. Suppose that we have a configuration $\mathscr{C}$ (see Section 3) of precisely p homologous saddle connections $\gamma_1, \ldots, \gamma_p$ joining z_1 to z_2 of length at most ε. Assume there are no other saddle connections shorter than 3ε. A pair γ_i and γ_{i+1} bounds a surface S_i. The surfaces S_i and S_{i+1} share the saddle connection γ_{i+1}. By convention the cyclic order of γ_i at z_1 is clockwise in the orientation defined by the flat structure. The angle between γ_i and γ_{i+1} at z_1 is $2\pi(a_i' + 1)$; the angle between γ_i and γ_{i+1} at z_2 be $2\pi(a_i'' + 1)$.

Cut the surface S along all γ_i, $i = 1, \ldots, p$. Gluing together the two sides γ_i and γ_{i+1} of the boundary of S_i we get a flat surface with two distinguished zeroes z_i', z_i'' of orders a_i' and a_i'' correspondingly joined by a saddle connection, $\overrightarrow{z_i' z_i''} = \gamma$. When one of a_i', a_i'' is equal to zero the corresponding point is just a marked point. If $a_i' = a_i'' = 0$, then both points are marked points.

By construction any resulting flat surface S_i has a saddle connection γ_i shorter than ε joining the pair of zeroes and does not have any other saddle connections homologous to it. Every other saddle connection is longer than 3ε. This implies that

contracting the saddle connection γ_i to a point, see Section 8.2, we get a flat surface S'_i with a distinguished zero (marked point) w_i of order $a_i = a'_i + a''_i$ and no saddle connection shorter than 2ε.

Let $S'_i \in \mathcal{H}(\alpha'_i)$. We say that $\sqcup_{i=1}^{p}\mathcal{H}(\alpha'_i)$ is the principal boundary of this configuration. Note that if $a_i = 0$ we mark corresponding point on S'_i, so collection α'_i contains 0 in this case. We use the notation $\alpha' = \sqcup\alpha'_i$, see Convention 5.

9.2. *Slit construction.* — We would like to reverse the above degeneration and build surfaces with multiple homologous saddle connections out of surfaces in $\mathcal{H}(\alpha'_i)$. We need the following construction. Let S' be a surface with a zero of order $a \geq 0$. Suppose there are no saddle connections of length shorter than 2ε. Let $a', a'' \geq 0$ such that $a' + a'' = a$. Let γ be a vector of length at most ε. If $a', a'' \neq 0$ we may break up the zero of order a into zeroes of orders a', a'' with a saddle connection determining γ joining them, see Section 8.1. If $a' = 0$ take a point z' of the form $w - \gamma$ (this means along a geodesic from w in direction $-\gamma$ and distance $|\gamma|$) and join it to $z'' = w$ on S'. If $a'' = 0$ we take a segment from $z' = w$ to $z'' = w + \gamma$ on S'.

In either case we may slit the resulting surface along the saddle connection joining the two zeroes z', z''. In this way we build a surface with one boundary component consisting of two arcs, denoted γ' and γ'', joining the endpoints of the slit. The angles between γ' and γ'' at the points z' and z'' are $2\pi(a'+1)$ and $2\pi(a''+1)$ correspondingly.

Note that the flat structure on S' fixes the choice of the orientation. By convention we give the "names" γ' and γ'' to the arcs in such a way that turning around z' in a clockwise direction from γ'' to γ' we do not leave the surface.

Conversely, consider a flat surface with a single boundary component consisting of two arcs joining a pair of vertices. The convention on the choice of the "names" γ' and γ'' means that as soon as we know which of two vertices is z', and which is z'' we can determine which of two arcs is γ', and which is γ''.

We describe now how to build surfaces with multiple homologous saddle connections using the slit construction.

9.3. *Building surfaces with multiple homologous saddle connections.* — Suppose $S' = S'_1 \sqcup \ldots \sqcup S'_p$ is a disconnected flat surface and on each S'_i there is a zero or a regular point which we think of as a *marked point* w_i of order a_i. Assume no surface contains a saddle connection shorter than 2ε. Given pairs a'_i, a''_i with $a_i = a'_i + a''_i$, and a vector γ of length smaller than ε, we perform the slit construction on each surface. We obtain surfaces with one boundary component each of which consists of two arcs γ'_i and γ''_i. We glue γ'_i to γ''_{i+1}, calling this curve γ_{i+1}, (and γ'_p to γ''_1). This gives a closed surface S, a pair of zeroes z_1 and z_2 of orders m_1 and m_2, where $\sum a'_i = m_1 + 1 - p$ and $\sum a''_i = m_2 + 1 - p$, and a set of homologous curves γ_i, $i = 1, ..., p$ joining z_1 to z_2. The angle between γ_i and γ_{i+1} at z_1 is $2\pi(a'_i+1)$ and the angle between them at z_2 is $2\pi(a''_i+1)$.

We denote this assignment by

$$(S', \gamma, a_i', a_i'') \to (S, m_1, m_2, a_i', a_i'').$$

The resulting surface $(S, m_1, m_2, a_i', a_i'')$ has no saddle connections shorter than ε other than the γ_i'. Our convention on the choice of γ_i', γ_i'' (see the section above) implies that the cyclic order $\cdots \to \gamma_{i-1} \to \gamma_i \to \gamma_{i+1} \to \cdots$ is clockwise at z_1 with respect to the orientation defined by the flat structure.

Fix a basis for the relative homology on each surface S_i'. A relative homology basis for S is given by:

- A relative homology basis of curves β_i for S'.
- A curve connecting the two zeroes. The integral of ω along this curve is γ.
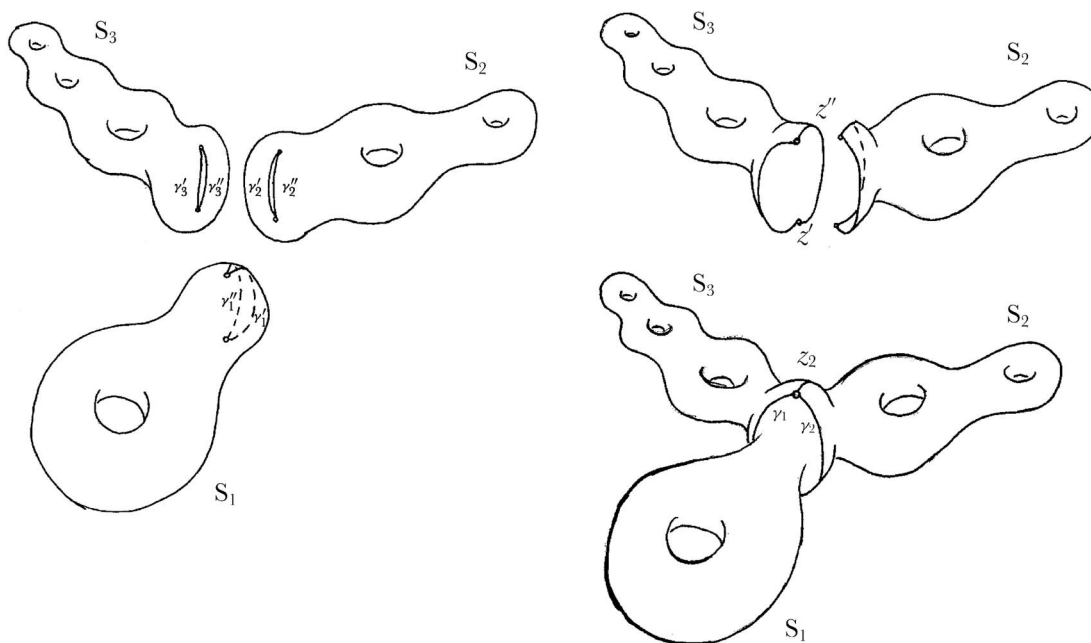
FIG. 5. — Multiple homologous saddle connections

We introduce $\bar{\alpha}_i'$ as α' from which we remove a_i.

Having a collection α of integers we denote by $|\alpha|$ their sum, say, $|\alpha| = 2g - 2$.

The construction above implies the following conditions on partitions α_i' and the numbers a_i', a_i''.

Lemma **9.1.** — *An assignment* $(S', \gamma, a_i', a_i'') \to (S, m_1, m_2, a_i', a_i'')$ *satisfies the following necessary conditions on the collection* (α_i', a_i', a_i''):

$$a_1' + \cdots + a_p' = m_1 + 1 - p$$
$$a_1'' + \cdots + a_p'' = m_2 + 1 - p$$
$$\bar{\alpha}_1' \sqcup \cdots \sqcup \bar{\alpha}_p' \sqcup \{m_1\} \sqcup \{m_2\} = \alpha$$
$$|\bar{\alpha}_i'| = a_i' + a_i'' \ (mod \ 2) \ for \ i = 1, ..., p.$$

Moreover, when the stratum $\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha)$ is connected, these conditions are sufficient: every surface $S \in \mathcal{H}_1(\alpha)$ with a configuration of p homologous saddle connections joining the pair of zeroes of length at most ε and no other saddle connection with length smaller than 3ε can be obtained by an assignment $(S', \gamma, a_i', a_i'') \to (S, m_1, m_2, a_i', a_i'')$ with appropriate $(S', \gamma, a_i', a_i'')$.

We shall introduce notation to describe the degeneration pattern for the surfaces S_i.

Notation. — The integer represented as a sum of two integers corresponds to a_i represented as $a_i' + a_i''$. Here the order of appearances of the summands $a_i' + a_i''$ is significant. The cyclic order of the surfaces is represented by $S_1 \succ S_2 \succ S_3 \succ \cdots \succ S_p \succ S_1$.

*Example **9.2.*** — Let $S \in \mathcal{H}_1(4, 3, 2, 1)$; $m_1 = 3, m_2 = 4$; $p = 3$. There are 15 possible pictures for the three homologous saddle connections joining the zero of order 3 to the zero of order 4 depending on the returning angles (Table 3). Thus for example, the first line in table 3 refers to 3 surfaces in cyclic order. The first is a torus (no zeroes) where we have broken up a marked point into $(0 + 0)$; the second surface has a single zero of order 2 which we have broken into two simple zeroes indicated by $(1 + 1)$, and the third surface has zeroes of $2, 1, 1$, where we have broken one of the simple zeroes into a simple zero and a zero of order 0.

9.4. *Stratum interchange and $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetry.* — In this section we discuss the possible symmetries of the assignment

$$(S', \gamma, a_i', a_i'') \to (S, m_1, m_2, a_i', a_i'').$$

Let us first specify our problem.

*Problem **1.*** — We assume that the zeroes $z_1, ..., z_l$ of the surface S are numbered. We fix the zeroes $z_1, z_2 \in S$, $z_1 \neq z_2$, of orders m_1 and m_2 correspondingly.

We start with the case when we fix also the following data. We assume that the zeroes $z_3, ..., z_{l_1}$ belong to S_1, the zeroes $z_{l_1+1}, ..., z_{l_1+l_2}$ belong to S_2, ..., the zeroes $z_{l_1+\cdots+l_{p-1}+1}, ..., z_{l_1+\cdots+l_p}$ belong to S_p. Here $l_1 - 1 = card(\alpha_1')$ if $a_1 \neq 0$ and $l_1 = card(\alpha_1')$ when $a_1 = 0$ and for $i > 1$, $l_i + 1 = card(\alpha_i')$, when $a_i \neq 0$, and $l_i = card(\alpha_i')$, when $a_i = 0$. We have $l = l_1 + \cdots + l_p = card(\alpha)$.

TABLE 3. — Possible degenerations for $S \in \mathcal{H}_1(4, 3, 2, 1)$ with $m_1 = 3, m_2 = 4; p = 3$

Degeneration pattern	α'_1	α'_2	α'_3
$(0+0) \succ (1+1) \succ (0+1,2,1) \succ$	(0)	(2)	$(2,1,1)$
$(1+1) \succ (0+0) \succ (0+1,2,1) \succ$	(2)	(0)	$(2,1,1)$
$(0+0) \succ (0+0) \succ (1+2,2,1) \succ$	(0)	(0)	$(3,2,1)$
$(0+2) \succ (0+0) \succ (1+0,2,1) \succ$	(2)	(0)	$(2,1,1)$
$(0+0) \succ (0+2) \succ (1+0,2,1) \succ$	(0)	(2)	$(2,1,1)$
$(1+1) \succ (0+1,1) \succ (0+0,2) \succ$	(2)	$(1,1)$	(2)
$(0+0) \succ (1+0,1) \succ (0+2,2) \succ$	(0)	$(1,1)$	$(2,2)$
$(0+2) \succ (1+0,1) \succ (0+0,2) \succ$	(2)	$(1,1)$	(2)
$(0+0) \succ (1+2,1) \succ (0+0,2) \succ$	(0)	$(1,3)$	(2)
$(0+0) \succ (0+1,1) \succ (1+1,2) \succ$	(0)	$(1,1)$	$(2,2)$
$(1+1) \succ (0+0,2) \succ (0+1,1) \succ$	(2)	(2)	$(1,1)$
$(0+0) \succ (1+1,2) \succ (0+1,1) \succ$	(0)	$(2,2)$	$(1,1)$
$(0+0) \succ (0+0,2) \succ (1+2,1) \succ$	(0)	(2)	$(1,3)$
$(0+2) \succ (0+0,2) \succ (1+0,1) \succ$	(2)	(2)	$(1,1)$
$(0+0) \succ (0+2,2) \succ (1+0,1) \succ$	(0)	$(2,2)$	$(1,1)$

In this setting the only thing that is not determined is the case when S has exactly two zeroes: z_1 and z_2. Then every S'_i either has a single zero of order a_i or it is a torus with a marked (regular) point. Note that we fix only the cyclic order of the collection (a'_i, a''_i), but not the numbering of each of these pair of numbers. The natural action of the cyclic group of order p on the collection of ordered pairs (a'_i, a''_i) organized in a cyclic order, may have nontrivial stabilizer, which we denote by Γ. We get symmetry of order $|\Gamma|$. This type of symmetry we call the *stratum interchange*.

Problem **2.** — Now consider the problem with fewer constrains. We count the number of occurrences of the following phenomenon: *some* zero of S of order m_1 is joined to *some* zero of order m_2 by precisely p homologous saddle connections $\gamma_1, ..., \gamma_p$ as above. We fix the type α'_i of the flat surface S'_i obtained as described above, but we make no assumptions on the distribution of the zeroes $z_1, ..., z_l$ by the surfaces S'_i. As before we fix only the cyclic order of appearances of the surfaces S_i.

Remark **9.3.** — Problem 2 may be considered as generalization of Problem 1 to the case when the zeroes of S and of S'_i are *not* numbered.

Remark **9.4.** — In both settings the $\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha'_i)$ might be nonconnected. We could also specify the connected component of the $\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha'_i)$ when this occurs. We prefer the setting where this data is not specified.

Consider the natural action of the cyclic group of order p on the collection

$$(\alpha'_1, a'_1, a''_1) \succ \cdots \succ (\alpha'_p, a'_p, a''_p) \succ$$

organized in a cyclic order. (Recall the notation $\succ$ from the previous section). If it has a nontrivial stabilizer we denote it by the same symbol Γ. We get a symmetry of order $|\Gamma|$ which we also call the *stratum interchange*.

Example **9.5.** — Let $\alpha = (27, 15, 1, 1)$, $m_1 = 27$, $m_2 = 15$. Consider the degeneration of S into 6 surfaces of the following types $\alpha'_1 \succ \cdots \succ \alpha'_6 \succ$

$$(2) \succ (7, 1) \succ (12) \succ (2) \succ (7, 1) \succ (12) \succ .$$

The possible symmetry in this case is a symmetry of order 2, where subgroup Γ is a shift by 3.

The degeneration

$$(0 + 2) \succ (4 + 3, 1) \succ (7 + 5) \succ (0 + 2) \succ (4 + 3, 1) \succ (7 + 5) \succ$$

possesses this symmetry, while the degeneration

$$(0 + 2) \succ (3 + 4, 1) \succ (7 + 5) \succ (2 + 0) \succ (4 + 3, 1) \succ (7 + 5) \succ$$

does not.

When $m_1 = m_2$ we may have an additional symmetry in Problem 2. Let P, Q be two zeroes of ω of order $m_1 = m_2$ joined by precisely p homologous saddle connections. Let the homology class of the saddle connection be represented by a vector γ. Assigning the "names" $z_1 := P$ and $z_2 := Q$ to P and Q we get a decomposition $(S'_i, \gamma, \alpha'_i, a'_i, a''_i)$.

Consider now the very same surface S with the same configuration of p homologous saddle connections joining the same two zeroes P and Q. We may declare now that the correspondence of zeroes is inverse with respect to the previous assignment: $z_1 := Q$ and $z_2 := P$. Since our saddle connections are oriented (from z_1 to z_2) the homology class of the same saddle connection (from P to Q) is represented now by the vector $-\gamma$. Since the cyclic order of "pieces" is determined by the cyclic order at the point z_1 the new identification reverses the cyclic order in the collection (α'_i), as well as the order in the pairs (a'_i, a''_i).

We say, that we have a $\gamma \to -\gamma$ *symmetry* if and only if the assignment $z_1 := Q$ and $z_2 := P$ gives a decomposition with the same (up to a cyclic reenumeration) collection (α'_i, a'_i, a''_i) as before.

It is easy to see the following combinatorial criterion of the $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetry. Interchange simultaneously all $a'_i \leftrightarrow a''_i$, and change the cyclic order of the resulting collection (α'_i, a''_i, a'_i) to the opposite one. We possess a $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetry if and only if the result of this operation gives us the initial collection (α'_i, a'_i, a''_i) up to a cyclic reenumeration. We denote $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetry by Γ_-, where $|\Gamma_-| = 2$. We let $|\Gamma_-| = 1$ when there is no $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetry.

The condition $m_1 = m_2$ is an obvious necessary condition for $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetry. It will be always assumed in the discussions of $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetry.

Under this condition every degeneration of multiplicity 1 possesses a $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetry. There is a $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetry in multiplicity 2 if and only if at least one

the following conditions is valid: either

  – $a'_1 = a''_1$ (and then $a'_2 = a''_2$ automatically); or
  – $\alpha'_1 = \alpha'_2$ and $a'_1 = a''_2$ (and then $a''_1 = a'_2$ automatically).

Example **9.6.** — Let $\alpha = (11, 11)$. Consider degeneration of S into 4 surfaces of the following types $\alpha'_1 \succ \alpha'_2 \succ \alpha'_3 \succ \alpha'_4$:

$$(2) \succ (6) \succ (2) \succ (6) \succ.$$

The degeneration

$$(0 + 2) \succ (3 + 3) \succ (2 + 0) \succ (3 + 3) \succ$$

possesses the $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetry, but does not have the stratum interchange, so $|\Gamma_-| = 2$, $|\Gamma| = 1$.

The degeneration

$$(0 + 2) \succ (4 + 2) \succ (0 + 2) \succ (4 + 2) \succ$$

does not have a $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetry, but allows the stratum interchange, so $|\Gamma_-| = 1$, $|\Gamma| = 2$.

The degeneration

$$(1 + 1) \succ (3 + 3) \succ (1 + 1) \succ (3 + 3) \succ$$

has both symmetries: $|\Gamma_-| = 2$, $|\Gamma| = 2$.

Remark **9.7.** — Describing the assignments $(S', \gamma, a'_i, a''_i) \to (S, m_1, m_2, a'_i, a''_i)$ one can consider *all* possible assignments, and then take into account corresponding symmetries, or one can deal with the classes, eliminating the symmetry whenever it is possible.

We have chosen the second way. For example the assignment

$$(2 + 0) \succ (0 + 0) \succ (0 + 1, 2, 1)$$

is not presented in the Table 3 since it is symmetric to the assignment

$$(0 + 0) \succ (0 + 2) \succ (1 + 0, 2, 1)$$

(which is in the list) by composition of $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetry with the stratum interchange.

Let us return to the degeneration construction described in Section 9.1. To every surface S in the thick part $\mathscr{H}_1^{\varepsilon,thick}(\alpha,\mathscr{C})$ we associate a surface $S' = \sqcup_{i=1}^{p} S_i'$. We denote the corresponding stratum by $\mathscr{H}(\alpha')$, where $\alpha' = \sqcup \alpha_i'$, see Convention 5.

However, our consideration of the symmetries shows, that the surface S' is defined up to a finite symmetry. In other words, we may have a nontrivial symmetry group $\Gamma_\pm$ acting on the stratum $\mathscr{H}(\alpha')$. This symmetry group is generated by the subgroup Γ of stratum interchange symmetries and subgroup Γ_- of $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetries. (Any of the subgroups, or both might be trivial.) The order $|\Gamma_\pm|$ of the symmetry group $\Gamma_\pm$ is equal to the product of the orders $|\Gamma|$ and $|\Gamma_-|$.

Note that the symmetry group $\Gamma_\pm$ preserves the natural measure on $\mathscr{H}(\alpha')$. It obviously preserves the area of the surface, hence $\Gamma_\pm$ preserves the "unit hyperboloid" $\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha')$. Thus we get a natural volume element on the quotient $\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha')/\Gamma_\pm$.

The degeneration construction can be considered as a map

$$\mathscr{H}_1^{\varepsilon,thick}(\alpha,\mathscr{C}) \to (\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha')/\Gamma_\pm) \times B(\varepsilon).$$

In the next section we shall study this map. This will allow us to compute the volume of the thick part and thus compute the corresponding Siegel–Veech constant.

9.5. *Siegel–Veech constants in higher multiplicity, connected strata.* — Consider the set $\mathscr{H}_1^{\varepsilon,thick}(\alpha,\mathscr{C})$. It consists of surfaces S having exactly one collection of short homologous saddle connections. This collection is necessarily of the type $\mathscr{C}$; the saddle connections from this collection (which are all of the same length) are shorter then ε; any other saddle connection on S is longer then κ.

Actually, we shall need two variants of this set: the one, which we denote $\mathscr{H}_1^{\varepsilon,\varepsilon}(\alpha,\mathscr{C})$ corresponds to the value $\kappa = \varepsilon$ of parameter κ; the other, denoted $\mathscr{H}_1^{\varepsilon,3\varepsilon}(\alpha,\mathscr{C})$, corresponds to $\kappa = 3\varepsilon$.

Clearly,

$$(\mathbf{19}) \qquad \mathscr{H}_1^{\varepsilon,3\varepsilon}(\alpha,\mathscr{C}) \subset \mathscr{H}_1^{\varepsilon,\varepsilon}(\alpha,\mathscr{C}).$$

Lemma **9.8.** — *Consider the map*

$$p : \mathscr{H}_1^{\varepsilon,\varepsilon}(\alpha,\mathscr{C}) \to \mathscr{H}_1(\alpha')/\Gamma_\pm \times B(\varepsilon)$$

corresponding to the assignment $(S',\gamma,a_i',a_i'') \to (S,m_1,m_2,a_i',a_i'')$. *Let*

$$\mathscr{F}_{2\varepsilon}' := \left(\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha') - \mathscr{H}_1^{2\varepsilon}(\alpha')\right)/\Gamma_\pm.$$

1. The image of the map p contains the subset $\mathscr{F}_{2\varepsilon}' \times B(\varepsilon)$.
2. Let $\mathscr{U} := p^{-1}\left(\mathscr{F}_{2\varepsilon}' \times B(\varepsilon)\right)$. The restriction $p|_{\mathscr{U}}$ is a (ramified) covering of degree

$$(\mathbf{20}) \qquad M_0 := \prod_{i=1}^{p}(a_i + 1)$$

where $a_i = a_i' + a_i''$ is the degree of the distinguished zero on the surface S_i'.

3. The map $p|_{\mathscr{U}}$ is volume preserving: the volume element on $\mathscr{U}$ induced from $d\operatorname{vol}' \times d\gamma$ on $\mathscr{F}'_{2\varepsilon} \times \mathrm{B}(\varepsilon)$ coincides with the volume element $d\operatorname{vol}$ on $\mathscr{U} \subset \mathscr{H}_1(\alpha)$.

4. The set $\mathscr{U}$ contains the set $\mathscr{H}_1^{\varepsilon,3\varepsilon}(\alpha, \mathscr{C})$.

Proof. — In fact, the statement of the lemma is almost tautological reformulation in geometric terms of the properties which we already know.

Part 1 follows immediately from the construction in the beginning of Section 9.3, where having a surface $\mathrm{S}' \in \mathscr{H}_1(\alpha') - \mathscr{H}_1^{2\varepsilon}(\alpha')$ and a vector $\gamma \in \mathrm{B}(\varepsilon)$ we constructed a surface $\mathrm{S} \in \mathscr{H}_1^{\varepsilon,\varepsilon}(\alpha, \mathscr{C})$. We have $p(\mathrm{S}) = \mathrm{S}'$.

The fact that p is nondegenerate almost everywhere follows immediately from consideration of p in cohomological coordinates, so in this sense it is a (ramified) covering. To prove statement 2 it remains to compute the degree of this covering, i.e. to prove that for almost all pairs (S', γ) we can construct exactly M_0 pairwise non-isometric surfaces. For each surface S'_i there are $a_i + 1$ ways to perform a slit construction at a zero of order $a_i = a'_i + a''_i$ of S'_i providing $a_i + 1$ surfaces S_i. According to Lemma 8.1 for almost all $\mathrm{S}' \in \mathscr{F}'_{2\varepsilon}$ the resulting $a_i + 1$ surfaces S_i are pairwise nonisometric. For almost all S' the surfaces S_i and S_j corresponding to different indices $i \neq j$ are nonisometric as well. Thus generically there are no isomorphisms between the resulting surfaces S which map the collection $\{\gamma_i\}$ on one surface to the collection $\{\gamma_i\}$ on the other surface. Since by the choice of (S', γ) such a collection is unique on each of the M_0 surfaces S, they are generically pairwise nonisometric.

Statement 3 follows immediately from the fact that as a basis of cycles in $\mathrm{H}_1(\mathrm{S}, \{\mathrm{P}_1, ..., \mathrm{P}_k\}; \mathbf{Z})$ we can choose a union of basic cycles for S'_i and one of the homologous saddle connections γ_i, where by definition $hol(\gamma_i) = \gamma$. Thus, this statement is completely analogous to the corresponding statement in multiplicity one.

Statement 4 follows from the fact that the surgery, which associates a surface S' to a surface S either does not change the holonomy of saddle connections different from γ_i or changes it by holonomy of γ_i. Since $|\gamma_i| < \varepsilon$ it means that a saddle connection, which is longer than 3ε would stay longer than 2ε after the surgery.   □

Corollary **9.9.** — *Suppose that the stratum $\mathscr{H}(\alpha)$ is connected; let $\mathscr{C}$ be an admissible configuration of saddle connections joining a pair of distinct zeroes of orders m_1 and m_2; let $(\mathrm{S}', \gamma, a'_i, a''_i) \to (\mathrm{S}, m_1, m_2, a'_i, a''_i)$ be the corresponding assignment. Then*

$$\operatorname{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{\varepsilon}(\alpha, \mathscr{C})\right) = \mathrm{M} \cdot \operatorname{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha')) \cdot \pi\varepsilon^2 + o(\varepsilon^2),$$

where the integer constant M is defined as

$$(\mathbf{21}) \qquad \mathrm{M} = \frac{\prod_{i=1}^{p}(a_i + 1)}{|\Gamma_-| \cdot |\Gamma|}.$$

Here $a_i = a'_i + a''_i$; $|\Gamma_-| = 2$ if the assignment has $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetry and $|\Gamma_-| = 1$ otherwise; $|\Gamma|$ is the order of the "stratum interchange" symmetry.

Proof. — Combining statement 4 of the Lemma above with the obvious inclusions (19) we obtain the following inclusions

$$\mathscr{H}_1^{\varepsilon,thick}(\alpha,\mathscr{C}) = \mathscr{H}_1^{\varepsilon,3\varepsilon}(\alpha,\mathscr{C}) \subset \mathscr{U} \subset \mathscr{H}_1^{\varepsilon}(\alpha,\mathscr{C}).$$

Hence, by Corollary 7.2

$$\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{\varepsilon}(\alpha,\mathscr{C})\right) = \mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{U}) + o(\varepsilon^2).$$

On the other hand, by statements 2 and 3 of the lemma above,

$$\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{U}) = \mathrm{M}_0 \cdot \mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{F}_{2\varepsilon}') \cdot \mathrm{Vol}(\mathrm{B}(\varepsilon)).$$

The volume of the disc $\mathrm{B}(\varepsilon)$ equals $\pi\varepsilon^2$. The volume of the quotient over a finite group of isometries equals to the volume of the total space divided by the order of the group. Since $|\Gamma_\pm| = |\Gamma_-| \cdot |\Gamma|$, and the set $\mathscr{F}_{2\varepsilon}'$ is defined as

$$\mathscr{F}_{2\varepsilon}' := \left(\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha') - \mathscr{H}_1^{2\varepsilon}(\alpha')\right)/\Gamma_\pm$$

we obtain

$$\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{F}_{2\varepsilon}') = \left(\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha')) - \mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{2\varepsilon}(\alpha',\mathscr{C})\right)\right)/(|\Gamma_-| \cdot |\Gamma|).$$

It follows from Lemma 7.1 that $\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1^{2\varepsilon}(\alpha')) = \mathrm{O}(\varepsilon^2)$. Hence,

$$\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{F}_{2\varepsilon}') = \mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha'))/(|\Gamma_-| \cdot |\Gamma|) + \mathrm{O}(\varepsilon^2).$$

Summarizing the above arguments we obtain the statement of the corollary. □

Now everything is ready to compute the Siegel–Veech constant $c(\mathscr{C})$. Note that we work in the setting where we fix the partition of numbered zeroes of S by components S_i' (see Problem 1 in Section 9.4). We assume that $\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha)$ is *connected*. Applying Proposition 3.3 we get the following value of the $c(\mathscr{C})$:

$$c(\mathscr{C}) = \mathrm{M} \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha'))}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha))}.$$

Using expression (21) for M and Formula (12) from Section 6.2 for the volume of a nonprimitive stratum $\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha')$ we finally obtain the following formula:

$$c = \frac{1}{|\Gamma|}\frac{1}{|\Gamma_-|} \cdot \prod_{j=1}^{p}(a_j+1) \cdot \frac{1}{2^{p-1}} \cdot \frac{\prod_{i=1}^{p}\left(\frac{d_i}{2}-1\right)!}{\left(\frac{d}{2}-2\right)!} \cdot \frac{\prod_{i=1}^{p}\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha_i))}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha))}$$

where

(**22**) $d_i = \dim_{\mathbf{R}} \mathcal{H}_1(\alpha_i').$

Note, that if $a_i = 0$, the corresponding surface S_i' has a marked point, so α_i' contains 0. Note also, that by convention when S_i' is a torus, we use the point which is already marked, so $\alpha_i' = 0$.

Let us study now the constant c in the setting where we do not specify which zeroes S are to be joined. (see Problem 2 in Section 9.4). This counting problem can be reduced to the previous one by a purely combinatorial computation. Consider $m \neq m_1$, $m \neq m_2$, $m \neq a_i$, $i = 1, ..., p$. Then these zeroes are all "inherited" by the surfaces S_i. Since all the zeroes $z_1, z_2, ..., z_l$ are named, the number of ways to distribute $o(m)$ zeroes of order m into groups of $o_1(m), ..., o_p(m)$ zeroes equals

$$\frac{o(m)!}{\prod_{i=1}^{p} o_i(m)!}.$$

If $m \neq m_1$ and $m \neq m_2$ but $m = a_j$ for some j then one of the $o_j(m)$ zeroes of order m which lives on S_j is newborn; that is, arising from the degeneration, while the other $o_j(m) - 1$ zeroes of order m come from the corresponding zeroes of order m on S. Thus the corresponding factor in the denominator becomes $(o_j(m) - 1)!$. Multiplying numerator and denominator by $o_j(m)$ we get the following factor:

$$\frac{o(m)!}{\prod_{j=1}^{p} o_j(m)!} \cdot \prod_{j \mid a_j = m} o_j(m).$$

(Equivalently, we may say that we have performed the slit construction at the first "named" zero of order a_j on S_j. The rest of the zeroes of that order inherit their names on S, but then we count the number of ways of merging the names from different S_i onto S.) Consider now the case when $m = m_1$ or $m = m_2$. When $m_1 \neq m_2$ and $m = m_1$ (resp. $m = m_2$) we have the arrangements of the other $o(m_1) - 1$ (resp. $o(m_2) - 1$) zeroes of order m. When $m_1 = m_2$ we have an arrangement of the other $o(m_1) - 2$ zeroes of order m. This changes the numerator in the formula above by the corresponding factorial. However, in these cases we have to count the number of ways to choose a zero of degree m_1 and a zero of degree m_2 on the initial surface S. This number is equal to $o(m_1) \cdot o(m_2)$ if $m_1 \neq m_2$ and $o(m_1)(o(m_1) - 1)$ if $m_1 = m_2$. Thus for zeroes of these degrees we have this extra factor $o(m_1) \cdot o(m_2)$ which combined with previous considerations gives $o(m)!$ in this case as well. Taking into account the possible symmetries (see Section 9.4), we finally get the following expression for the constant c in the setting where the zeroes of S are not numbered (see Problem 2 in Section 9.4).

Formula **9.1.**

(**23**)
$$c = \frac{1}{|\Gamma_-|} \cdot \frac{1}{|\Gamma|} \cdot \prod_{m \in \alpha} \left(\frac{o(m)!}{\prod_{j=1}^{p} o_j(m)!} \right) \cdot \prod_{\substack{j=1 \\ a_j \neq 0}}^{p} o_j(a_j) \cdot$$

$$\cdot \prod_{j=1}^{p} (a_j + 1) \cdot \frac{1}{2^{p-1}} \cdot \frac{\prod_{i=1}^{p} \left(\frac{d_i}{2} - 1 \right)!}{\left(\frac{d}{2} - 2 \right)!} \cdot \frac{\prod_{i=1}^{p} \mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha_i))}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha))}.$$

We give some examples of this formula in the case of connected strata $\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha)$.

Example **9.10.** — *Stratum* $\mathcal{H}_1(3, 1)$; The multiplicity is $p = 2$. After degeneration we get a surface S_1' of genus 2 with a single zero of order $a_1 = 2$, where now $a_1' = 2$, $a_1'' = 0$, and we get a torus S_2', with $a_2 = a_2' = a_2'' = 0$.

The saddle connections γ_1 and γ_2 partition the cone angle 8π at z_1 in two sectors with angles 2π and 6π; they partition the cone angle 4π at z_2 in two sectors with angles 2π and 2π. There is no stratum interchange, so $|\Gamma| = 1$. We get

$$c = 3 \cdot \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{3! \cdot 1!}{5!} \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(2)) \cdot \mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(0))}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(3, 1))} = \frac{567}{1024} \approx 0.554.$$

Example **9.11.** — *Stratum* $\mathcal{H}_1(2, 1, 1)$; genus $g = 3$, multiplicity $p = 2$. First suppose that we have a pair of homologous saddle connections joining the zero of degree $m_1 = 2$ with one of two zeroes of degree $m_2 = 1$. After degeneration we get two surfaces $S_1' \in \mathcal{H}_1(a_1, 1)$, and $S_2' \in \mathcal{H}_1(a_2)$, where $a_1 + a_2 = m_1 + m_2 + 2 - 2p = 1$. Thus $a_1 = 1$, $a_2 = 0$. There is no stratum interchange, so $|\Gamma| = 1$. Altogether we get

$$c = 4 \cdot \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{4! \cdot 1!}{6!} \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(1, 1)) \, \mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(0))}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(2, 1, 1))} = \frac{28}{45} \approx 0.622.$$

Suppose now that we have a pair of homologous saddle connections joining two simple zeroes. After degeneration we get two surfaces $S_1' \in \mathcal{H}(a_1, 2)$, and $S_2' \in \mathcal{H}(a_2)$, where $a_1 + a_2 = m_1 + m_1 + 2 - 2p = 0$. Thus S' is genus 2 with a marked point and with a zero of degree 2, while S_2' is a torus with a marked point. Here we have $a_i' = a_i'' = 0$, $i = 1, 2$.

There is no stratum interchange, so $|\Gamma| = 1$. We now get

$$c = \frac{1}{2} \cdot 1 \cdot \frac{4! \cdot 1!}{6!} \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(2)) \, \mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(0))}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(2, 1, 1))} = \frac{7}{40} = 0.175.$$

9.6. *Principal stratum.* — The cone angle at any simple zero equals 4π. Thus for the principal stratum we may have at most two homologous saddle connections joining a pair of distinct zeroes. Hence in the higher multiplicity case, the surface $S, \in \mathcal{H}_1(1, ..., 1)$ of genus g degenerates to a pair of surfaces S'_1, S'_2 of genera $g_1 + g_2 = g$. Each of S'_1, S'_2 has only simple zeroes and one additional marked point. We always have the $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetry, so $|\Gamma_-| = 2$. When $g_1 = g_2$ we have a symmetry $|\Gamma| = 2$ due to the stratum interchange; there is no other symmetry otherwise.

Applying formula (23) and (22) we finally get the following answer.

Formula **9.2.** — *The constant for the number of saddle connections of multiplicity two joining two distinct zeroes in the principal stratum is*

$$c = \frac{1}{2|\Gamma|} \cdot \frac{(2g-2)!}{(2g_1-2)!(2g_2-2)!} \cdot 1 \cdot 1 \cdot \frac{1}{2^{2-1}} \cdot \frac{(4g_1-3)!(4g_2-3)!}{(4g-5)!}$$

$$\cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(\overbrace{1, ..., 1}^{2g_1-2})) \, \mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(\overbrace{1, ..., 1}^{2g_2-2}))}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(\underbrace{1, ..., 1}_{2g-2}))} =$$

$$= \frac{1}{4|\Gamma|} \cdot \frac{(2g-2)! \, (4g_1-3)! \, (4g_2-3)!}{(2g_1-2)! \, (2g_2-2)! \, (4g-5)!} \cdot$$

$$\cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(\overbrace{1, ..., 1}^{2g_1-2})) \, \mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(\overbrace{1, ..., 1}^{2g_2-2}))}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(\underbrace{1, ..., 1}_{2g-2}))}$$

where $g_1 + g_2 = g$, $g_1, g_2 \geq 1$, $\quad |\Gamma| = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{when } g_1 \neq g_2 \\ 2 & \text{when } g_1 = g_2. \end{cases}$
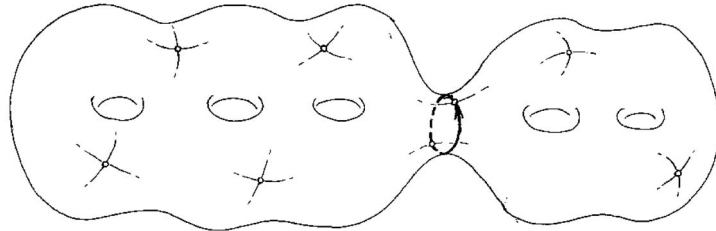
FIG. 6. — Saddle connection of multiplicity 2 on a surfaces from the principal stratum $\mathcal{H}_1(1, ..., 1)$

Table 4 presents the numerical values for these constants. More values are presented in Table 8 in the Appendix. (We present only approximate values of constants in Table 8 just to save the space.)

TABLE 4. — Principal stratum; values of the constants for saddle connections of multiplicity two joining a pair of distinct zeroes

	$g_2 = 1$	$g_2 = 2$	$g_2 = 3$	$g_2 = 4$	$g_2 = 5$
$g_1 = 1$	$\dfrac{5}{8}$	$\dfrac{6}{7}$	$\dfrac{315}{377}$	$\dfrac{19604}{23357}$	$\dfrac{13897415}{16493303}$
$g_1 = 2$	$\dfrac{6}{7}$	$\dfrac{30}{377}$	$\dfrac{1680}{23357}$	$\dfrac{686140}{16493303}$	$\dfrac{9529656}{351964697}$
$g_1 = 3$	$\dfrac{315}{377}$	$\dfrac{1680}{23357}$	$\dfrac{154350}{16493303}$	$\dfrac{352872}{50280671}$	$\dfrac{389127620}{121780991823}$
$g_1 = 4$	$\dfrac{19604}{23357}$	$\dfrac{686140}{16493303}$	$\dfrac{352872}{50280671}$	$\dfrac{336277214}{365342975469}$	$\dfrac{435911877856}{704782787198207}$
$g_1 = 5$	$\dfrac{13897415}{16493303}$	$\dfrac{9529656}{351964697}$	$\dfrac{389127620}{121780991823}$	$\dfrac{435911877856}{704782787198207}$	$\dfrac{19865637635886}{249020069093788675}$

10. Strata having several connected components

The analysis of admissible assignments, structure of local surgeries, and most of the elements of our constructions are basically the same for the strata having several connected components. However, we need to establish the correspondence between connected components and parts of the boundary of the stratum they are adjacent to. In other words we need to describe the admissible constructions, which lead to the flat surfaces in the prescribe connected component.

10.1. *Parity of the spin structure in the slit construction.* — We start with outlining the relation between the parities of spin structures of the resulting surface and its components in the slit construction.

Lemma **10.1.** — *Suppose* S *constructed above has only even zeroes so has a spin structure. Then each component surface* S'_i *has only even zeroes and so also has a spin structure. The parity of the spin structure* $\phi(S)$ *is equal to the sum of the parities of the spin structures of the components:*

$$(\mathbf{24}) \qquad \phi(S) = \sum_{i=1}^{p} \phi(S'_i) \ (mod \ 2).$$

Proof. — For each S'_i, all the zeroes except the distinguished one come from the corresponding zeroes on S unchanged; in particular they have the same degrees as the

initial zeroes of S. Thus for each S_i' all the zeroes but at most one, have even degrees. Note that the total sum of the degrees of the zeroes of S_i' is even: it equals $2g_i + 2$, where g_i is the genus of the surface S_i'. Hence the remaining zero has even degree as well. (By usual convention we consider a marked point as a "zero of degree 0".)

For each surface S_i' consider a collection of $2g_i$ smooth simple closed curves on S_i' representing the canonical basis of cycles. Breaking up the zero z_i we make a local surgery of the flat structure, i.e., we do not change the flat structure outside of a small domain $U_i' \subset S_i'$ containing the zero z_i. Thus for each i we can deform if necessary the curves from the corresponding collection in such a way that they stay outside of a neighborhood of the zero z_i. Thus we may assume that for each $i = 1, ..., p$ none of the chosen curves on S_i' intersect U_i'. This means that all the curves survive under the surgery, moreover, the union of collections for all i gives us a canonical basis on S. By construction the index of any resulting curve in the flat structure ω is the same as the index of the corresponding curve in the flat structure ω_i'. Hence we get the desired relation (24). The lemma is proved.   □

Lemma **10.2.** — *Let* S *belong to one of the components* $\mathcal{H}_1^{odd}(\alpha)$ *or* $\mathcal{H}_1^{even}(\alpha)$. *Suppose that* $\alpha \neq (g-1, g-1)$. *Then the surface* S *can be obtained by an assignment* $(S', \gamma, a_i', a_i'') \to (S, m_1, m_2, a_i', a_i'')$, *where* $m_1, m_2 \in \alpha$, *if and only if the collection* (α_i', a_i', a_i'') *satisfies the conditions of Lemma 9.1, all* α_i' *are even, and the parities of the spin structures of* S_i' *satisfy the condition of Lemma 10.1.*

10.2. *Admissible assignments for surfaces from hyperelliptic components.* — Note that the surfaces S_i' from the *hyperelliptic* component $\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(2g-2)$ and from the *hyperelliptic* component $\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(g-1, g-1)$, where g is odd, also have parity of the spin structure (see formulae (8), (9)). In general these surfaces are also involved in assignments from Lemma 10.2 producing *nonhyperelliptic* components $\mathcal{H}_1^{even}(\alpha)$ and $\mathcal{H}_1^{odd}(\alpha)$. However, in the exceptional case of $\alpha = (g-1, g-1)$ with odd g some assignments lead to surfaces S from the hyperelliptic connected component $\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(g-1, g-1)$. These assignments are classified in the lemma below.

Lemma **10.3.** — *Let a flat surface* S *from the hyperelliptic connected component* $\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(g-1, g-1)$ *be obtained by an assignment*

$$(S', \gamma, a_i', a_i'') \to (S, g-1, g-1, a_i', a_i'').$$

Then for almost every S *the assignment has one of the following two types:*

– *The multiplicity is 1; the flat surface* S' *belongs to the hyperelliptic component* $\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(2g-2)$, *and* $a' = a'' = g-1$.
– *The multiplicity is 2; the flat surfaces* S_i', $i = 1, 2$ *belong to the hyperelliptic components* $\mathcal{H}^{hyp}(2g_i - 2)$, *where* $g_1 + g_2 = g$, *and* $a_i' = a_i'' = g_i - 1$, $i = 1, 2$.

The assignment is $|\Gamma|$ *to 1 and is onto the corresponding set of hyperelliptic surfaces.*

Proof. — The set of hyperelliptic structures such that the involution interchanges some components has positive codimension, so we may disregard these and assume the involution fixes each component. This implies that all flat surfaces S_i' belong to components $\mathcal{H}^{hyp}(2g_i - 2)$. Since the hyperelliptic involution sends a vector v to $-v$, but does not change the orientation of the surface, if the multiplicity is greater than one, it cannot map any of the γ_i' or γ_i'' to themselves. It must therefore interchange γ_i' and γ_i'' for each i. This implies that $p = 2$. □

Corollary **10.4.** — *Almost any flat surface* S *from the hyperelliptic connected component* $\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(g-1, g-1)$ *has no saddle connections of multiplicity greater then two.*

10.3. *Constants for the components of the stratum* $\mathcal{H}_1(g-1, g-1)$. — We start with the stratum $\mathcal{H}_1(g-1, g-1)$ which is exceptional: it has the hyperelliptic connected component.

10.3.1. *Hyperelliptic connected component* $\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(g-1, g-1)$. — The admissible assignments for the surfaces from the hyperelliptic connected component $\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(g-1, g-1)$ are described by Lemma 10.3. The possible multiplicities are one and two. In multiplicity one modifying (18) in accordance with Lemma 10.3 we get the following formula.

Formula **10.1.** — *The constant for the number of saddle connections of multiplicity one joining distinct zeroes in* $\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(g-1, g-1)$ *is given by*

$$c = (2g - 1) \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(2g - 2)\right)}{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(g - 1, g - 1)\right)}.$$

In other words, collapsing a saddle connection of multiplicity one on a surface $S \in \mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(g-1, g-1)$ we get a surface S' from the hyperelliptic connected component $\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(2g - 2)$. Breaking up the zero of a surface $S' \in \mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(2g - 2)$ we necessarily get a surface S from the hyperelliptic component $\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(g - 1, g - 1)$.

Example **10.5.** — *Component* $\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(1, 1)$. In genus $g = 2$ the component $\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(1, 1)$ coincides with the whole principal stratum $\mathcal{H}_1(1, 1)$. The formula above gives the same constant as Formula 8.3 for the principal stratum in genus $g = 2$:

$$c = 3 \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(2)\right)}{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(1, 1)\right)} = 3 \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(2))}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(1, 1))} = \frac{27}{8} = 3.375.$$

Example **10.6.** — *Component* $\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(2, 2)$. In genus 3 we have the connected component $\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(2, 2)$. After collapsing zeroes we obtain a hyperelliptic surface

TABLE 5. — Hyperelliptic component $\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(g-1, g-1)$; values of the constants for saddle connections of multiplicity one joining distinct zeroes

	$g = 2$	$g = 3$	$g = 4$	$g = 5$	$g = 6$	$g = 7$	$g = 8$	$g = 9$
$c =$	$\dfrac{27}{8}$	$\dfrac{225}{32}$	$\dfrac{6125}{512}$	$\dfrac{297675}{16384}$	$\dfrac{3361743}{131072}$	$\dfrac{9018009}{262144}$	$\dfrac{372683025}{8388608}$	$\dfrac{59836330125}{1073741824}$
$c \approx$	3.375	7.03125	11.9629	18.1686	25.6481	34.401	44.4273	55.7269

$S' \in \mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(4)$. We get

$$c = 5 \cdot \frac{\text{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(4)\right)}{\text{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(2, 2)\right)} = \frac{225}{32} \approx 7.03.$$

We present more values in Table 5.

Consider now multiple saddle connections for a flat surface S from the connected component $\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(g - 1, g - 1)$. By Lemma 10.3 we only have $p = 2$ in the higher multiplicity, and $S'_i \in \mathcal{H}^{hyp}(2g_i - 2)$, $i = 1, 2$, where $g_1 + g_2 = g$. Here we always have the $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetry, so $|\Gamma_-| = 2$. When $g_1 = g_2$ we also have the stratum interchange symmetry, so $|\Gamma| = 2$, and $|\Gamma| = 1$ otherwise. Thus, after appropriate modification of formula (23) we get the following constant

Formula **10.2.** — *The constant in multiplicity* 2 *for saddle connections joining distinct zeroes in* $\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(g - 1, g - 1)$ *is given by*

$$c = \frac{(2g_1 - 1)(2g_2 - 1)}{2|\Gamma|} \cdot \frac{(2g_1 - 1)!(2g_2 - 1)!}{(2g - 1)!} \cdot$$
$$\cdot \frac{\text{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(2g_1 - 2)\right)\text{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(2g_2 - 2)\right)}{\text{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(g - 1, g - 1)\right)}.$$

Example **10.7.** — *Component* $\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(1, 1)$. Saddle connections of multiplicity two joining distinct zeroes on a surface from $\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(1, 1) = \mathcal{H}_1(1, 1)$ were actually, already considered in the section treating the principal stratum. Here after decomposition we get a pair of tori S'_1, S'_2 each with a marked point. We get the following value for the corresponding constant:

$$c = \frac{1 \cdot 1}{2 \cdot 2} \cdot \frac{1! \cdot 1!}{3!} \cdot \frac{\text{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(0)) \, \text{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(0))}{\text{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(1, 1))} = \frac{5}{8} = 0.625.$$

TABLE 6. — $\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(g-1, g-1)$; values of the constants for saddle connections of multiplicity two joining distinct zeroes

	$g_2 = 1$	$g_2 = 2$	$g_2 = 3$	$g_2 = 4$	$g_2 = 5$	$g_2 = 6$
$g_1 = 1$	$\dfrac{5}{8}$	$\dfrac{63}{32}$	$\dfrac{375}{128}$	$\dfrac{67375}{16384}$	$\dfrac{361179}{65536}$	$\dfrac{1867635}{262144}$
$g_1 = 2$	$\dfrac{63}{32}$	$\dfrac{567}{512}$	$\dfrac{22275}{8192}$	$\dfrac{441441}{131072}$	$\dfrac{1083537}{262144}$	$\dfrac{10496871}{2097152}$
$g_1 = 3$	$\dfrac{375}{128}$	$\dfrac{22275}{8192}$	$\dfrac{96525}{65536}$	$\dfrac{875875}{262144}$	$\dfrac{4027725}{1048576}$	$\dfrac{1187146125}{268435456}$
$g_1 = 4$	$\dfrac{67375}{16384}$	$\dfrac{441441}{131072}$	$\dfrac{875875}{262144}$	$\dfrac{14889875}{8388608}$	$\dfrac{2083228875}{536870912}$	$\dfrac{18432519875}{4294967296}$
$g_1 = 5$	$\dfrac{361179}{65536}$	$\dfrac{1083537}{262144}$	$\dfrac{4027725}{1048576}$	$\dfrac{2083228875}{536870912}$	$\dfrac{8749561275}{4294967296}$	$\dfrac{74923166241}{17179869184}$
$g_1 = 6$	$\dfrac{1867635}{262144}$	$\dfrac{10496871}{2097152}$	$\dfrac{1187146125}{268435456}$	$\dfrac{18432519875}{4294967296}$	$\dfrac{74923166241}{17179869184}$	$\dfrac{624359718675}{274877906944}$

Example **10.8.** — *Component* $\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(2, 2)$. Consider saddle connections of multiplicity two joining distinct zeroes on a surface from $\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(2, 2)$. After decomposition we get a surface $S_1' \in \mathcal{H}_1(2)$ of genus 2 with a single zero of order 2 and a torus $S_2' \in \mathcal{H}(0)$ with a marked point. The cone angle between γ_1 and γ_2 is the same at z_1 and z_2; it equals 2π. The cone angle between γ_2 and γ_1 is also the same at z_1 and z_2, but now it equals 4π. The constant is given by

$$c = \frac{3 \cdot 1}{2 \cdot 1} \cdot \frac{3! \cdot 1!}{5!} \cdot \frac{\text{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(2)) \, \text{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(0))}{\text{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(2, 2)\right)} = \frac{63}{32} \approx 1.97.$$

We present more values in Table 6 and in Table 9 in the Appendix.

10.3.2. *Connected component* $\mathcal{H}_1^{nonhyp}(g-1, g-1)$; *Even Genus.* — For $g \geq 4$, g even, the stratum $\mathcal{H}_1(g-1, g-1)$ has exactly two connected components: $\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(g-1, g-1)$ and $\mathcal{H}_1^{nonhyp}(g-1, g-1)$. Thus, dealing with the connected component $\mathcal{H}_1^{nonhyp}(g-1, g-1)$ we have to exclude all the assignments producing surfaces S in the stratum $\mathcal{H}_1(g-1, g-1)$ those that actually belong to the component $\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(g-1, g-1)$. The latter problem has already been solved. Thus we get the following answers.

Formula **10.3.** — *For any even genus $g \geq 4$ any flat surfaces S from the connected component* $\mathcal{H}_1^{nonhyp}(g-1, g-1)$ *having a saddle connection of multiplicity one joining distinct zeroes*

may be obtained from the corresponding surface S′ *from one of the components* $\mathcal{H}_1^{even}(2g-2)$, $\mathcal{H}_1^{odd}(2g-2)$.

The corresponding constant is equal to

$$c = (2g-1) \cdot \frac{\text{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{even}(2g-2)\right) + \text{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{odd}(2g-2)\right)}{\text{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{nonhyp}(g-1,g-1)\right)} =$$

$$= (2g-1) \cdot \frac{\text{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(2g-2)) - \text{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(2g-2)\right)}{\text{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(g-1,g-1)) - \text{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(g-1,g-1)\right)}.$$

We proceed with multiplicity two. Here we get the formula analogous to Formula 10.2 for the component $\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(g-1,g-1)$.

Formula **10.4.** — *The constant for multiplicity 2 joining two zeroes in the stratum* $\mathcal{H}^{nonhyp}(g-1,g-1)$ *is given by*

$$c = \frac{(2g_1-1)(2g_2-1)}{2|\Gamma|} \cdot \frac{(2g_1-1)!(2g_2-1)!}{(2g-1)!} \cdot$$

$$\cdot \frac{\text{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(2g_1-2))\,\text{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(2g_2-2)) - \text{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(2g_1-2)\right)\text{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(2g_2-2)\right)}{\text{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{nonhyp}(g-1,g-1)\right)}.$$

For multiplicity $p \geq 3$ it is easy to account for the impact of the hyperelliptic component (see Corollary 10.4). We get the following particular case of formula (23) in the case of $\mathcal{H}^{nonhyp}(g-1,g-1)$

Formula **10.5.**

$$c = \frac{1}{2|\Gamma|} \cdot \prod_{i=1}^{p}(2g_i-1) \cdot \frac{\prod_{i=1}^{p}(2g_i-1)!}{(2g-1)!} \cdot \frac{\prod_{i=1}^{p}\text{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(2g_i-2))}{\text{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{nonhyp}(g-1,g-1)\right)}.$$

10.3.3. *Components* $\mathcal{H}^{even}(g-1,g-1)$ *and* $\mathcal{H}^{odd}(g-1,g-1)$. — We consider the multiplicity one case first. Assume that S belongs to one of the nonhyperelliptic components $\mathcal{H}^{even}(g-1,g-1)$ or $\mathcal{H}^{odd}(g-1,g-1)$. Contracting the saddle connection joining the two zeroes, we merge the two zeroes into one and we get a surface S′ in $\mathcal{H}^{even}(2g-2)$ or $\mathcal{H}^{odd}(2g-2)$ correspondingly. Conversely breaking up a single zero of a surface S′ from a nonhyperelliptic connected component $\mathcal{H}^{even}(2g-2)$ or $\mathcal{H}^{odd}(2g-2)$ into two zeroes of degrees $g-1$ we get a surface from the component $\mathcal{H}^{even}(g-1,g-1)$ or $\mathcal{H}^{odd}(g-1,g-1)$ correspondingly. Thus we have to modify formula (18) in the following way.

Formula **10.6.** — *The constant is equal to*

$$c = (2g - 1) \cdot \frac{\text{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{even}(2g - 2)\right)}{\text{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{even}(g - 1, g - 1)\right)}$$

$$c = (2g - 1) \cdot \frac{\text{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{odd}(2g - 2)\right)}{\text{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{odd}(g - 1, g - 1)\right)}.$$

Example **10.9.** — *Component* $\mathcal{H}^{odd}(2, 2)$. After collapsing zeroes we obtain a surface $S' \in \mathcal{H}^{odd}(4)$. We get

$$c = 5 \cdot \frac{\text{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{odd}(4)\right)}{\text{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{odd}(2, 2)\right)} = \frac{80}{9} \approx 8.89.$$

Remark **10.10.** — Note that the similar nonhyperelliptic connected components with *even* parity of the spins structure do not exist in genus $g = 3$.

Now we consider higher multiplicity. We again have to consider multiplicity two separately because some assignments in multiplicity two produce surfaces from the hyperelliptic connected component $\mathcal{H}^{hyp}(g - 1, g - 1)$, see Lemma 10.1. We again get the formula analogous to Formula 10.2 for the component $\mathcal{H}^{hyp}(g - 1, g - 1)$ and to Formula 10.4 for the component $\mathcal{H}^{nonhyp}(g - 1, g - 1)$.

It will be convenient to introduce the following notation. We introduce a function $\delta(\alpha, \phi)$ which has values 0 or 1. It is equal to 1 when all of the following three conditions are satisfied: all the zeroes of α (if any) have even degrees; $\mathcal{H}(\alpha)$ contains the hyperelliptic component $\mathcal{H}^{hyp}(\alpha)$; the parity of the spin structure of $\mathcal{H}^{hyp}(\alpha)$ coincides with ϕ. Otherwise $\delta(\alpha, \phi) = 0$.

Formula (8) for the parity of the spin structure of $\mathcal{H}^{hyp}(\alpha')$ shows that

$$(\mathbf{25}) \qquad \delta(\alpha, \phi) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{when } \alpha = (2g - 2) \text{ and } \left[\dfrac{g + 1}{2}\right] = \phi \ (\text{mod } 2) \\[2mm] 1 & \text{when } \alpha = (g - 1, g - 1), \ g \text{ is odd,} \\ & \text{and } \left(\dfrac{g + 1}{2}\right) = \phi \ (\text{mod } 2) \\[2mm] 0 & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

We shall also use the following convention: the volume of a nonexistent component is equal to zero. In this notation we get the following six "dummy" volumes for the strata in small genera:

$$\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{odd}(0)\right) = 0 \qquad \mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{odd}(2)\right) = 0 \qquad \mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{even}(4)\right) = 0$$

(**26**)
$$\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{even}(0)\right) = 0 \qquad \mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{even}(2)\right) = 0 \qquad \mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{even}(2,2)\right) = 0$$

and also we have

$$\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}^{hyp}(\alpha)) = 0 \quad \text{if } \alpha \ne (2g-2), (g-1, g-1).$$

Formula **10.7.** — *A surface* S *from one of the nonhyperelliptic connected components* $\mathscr{H}^{even}(g-1, g-1)$ *or* $\mathscr{H}^{odd}(g-1, g-1)$ *may have a saddle connection of multiplicity two joining the two distinct zeroes if and only if it can be obtained from surfaces* S_1' *and* S_2' *of genus* g_1, g_2 *where* $g_1 + g_2 = g$ *and where the following additional requirements are satisfied. At least one of the surfaces* S_1', S_2' *does not belong to the hyperelliptic component* $\mathscr{H}^{hyp}(2g_i - 2)$, $i = 1, 2$; *the parities of the spin structures of the surfaces satisfy relation* (24): $\phi(S_1') + \phi(S_2') = \phi(S)$. *For* $S \in \mathscr{H}^{odd}(g-1, g-1)$ *the spin structures of* S_1', S_2' *should have opposite parities. This means in particular that there is no longer a stratum interchange symmetry. For* $g_1 \ne g_2$

$$c = \frac{(2g_1-1)(2g_2-1)}{2} \cdot \frac{(2g_1-1)!(2g_2-1)!}{(2g-1)!} \cdot \frac{1}{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{odd}(g-1, g-1)\right)} \cdot$$

$$\left(\left(\left(\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{even}(2g_1-2)\right) + \delta((2g_1-2), even)\,\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{hyp}(2g_1-2)\right)\right) \cdot\right.$$

$$\cdot\left(\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{odd}(2g_2-2)\right) + \delta((2g_2-2), odd)\,\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{hyp}(2g_2-2)\right)\right)\right) +$$

$$+ \left(\left(\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{odd}(2g_1-2)\right) + \delta((2g_1-2), odd)\,\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{hyp}(2g_1-2)\right)\right) \cdot\right.$$

$$\left.\cdot\left(\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{even}(2g_2-2)\right) + \delta((2g_2-2), even)\,\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{hyp}(2g_2-2)\right)\right)\right) -$$

$$- \delta((2g_1-2), even)\delta((2g_2-2), odd)\,\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{hyp}(2g_1-2)\right) \cdot$$

$$\cdot \mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{hyp}(2g_2-2)\right) - \delta((2g_1-2), odd)\delta((2g_2-2), even) \cdot$$

$$\left.\cdot \mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{hyp}(2g_1-2)\right)\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{hyp}(2g_2-2)\right)\right).$$

For $g_1 = g_2 = g/2$, *where* g *is even, we get*

$$c = \frac{(2g_1-1)^2}{2} \cdot \frac{\left((2g_1-1)!\right)^2}{(2g-1)!} \cdot \frac{1}{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{odd}(g-1, g-1)\right)} \cdot$$

$$\cdot\left(\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{even}(2g_1-2)\right) + \delta((2g_1-2), even)\,\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{hyp}(2g_1-2)\right)\right) \cdot$$

$$\cdot\left(\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{odd}(2g_2-2)\right) + \delta((2g_2-2), odd)\,\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{hyp}(2g_2-2)\right)\right).$$

Example **10.11.** — *Component* $\mathscr{H}^{odd}(2,2)$. From Formula 10.7 we know that the degeneration of multiplicity 2 of a surface from $\mathscr{H}(2,2)$ has the form $\left(\overline{0} + \overline{0}\right) \succ$

$(\overline{1} + \overline{1}) \succ$. Since the strata $\mathcal{H}(0)$ and $\mathcal{H}(2)$ are (hyper)elliptic the resulting surface in $\mathcal{H}(2,2)$ is also hyperelliptic, see Lemma 10.3. Hence degeneration of multiplicity 2 is not realizable for flat surfaces from $\mathcal{H}^{odd}(2,2)$.

The expression for the constant for the surfaces from $\mathcal{H}^{even}(g-1, g-1)$ is analogous to the one above with the only exception that now we get the stratum interchange symmetry $|\Gamma| = 2$ for $g_1 = g_2$:

$$c = \frac{(2g_1 - 1)(2g_2 - 1)}{2|\Gamma|} \cdot \frac{(2g_1 - 1)!(2g_2 - 1)!}{(2g - 1)!} \cdot \frac{1}{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{even}(g-1, g-1)\right)} \cdot$$

$$\left(\left(\left(\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{even}(2g_1 - 2)\right) + \delta((2g_1 - 2), even)\,\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(2g_1 - 2)\right)\right) \cdot\right.\right.$$

$$\left. \cdot \left(\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{even}(2g_2 - 2)\right) + \delta((2g_2 - 2), even)\,\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(2g_2 - 2)\right)\right)\right) +$$

$$+ \left(\left(\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{odd}(2g_1 - 2)\right) + \delta((2g_1 - 2), odd)\,\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(2g_1 - 2)\right)\right) \cdot\right.$$

$$\left. \cdot \left(\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{odd}(2g_2 - 2)\right) + \delta((2g_2 - 2), odd)\,\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(2g_2 - 2)\right)\right)\right) -$$

$$- \delta((2g_1 - 2), even)\delta((2g_2 - 2), even)\,\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(2g_1 - 2)\right) \cdot$$

$$\cdot \mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(2g_2 - 2)\right) - \delta((2g_1 - 2), odd)\delta((2g_2 - 2), odd) \cdot$$

$$\left. \cdot \mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(2g_1 - 2)\right)\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(2g_2 - 2)\right)\right).$$

Finally, for from multiplicity at least three it is easy to account for the impact of the hyperelliptic component (see Corollary 10.4). We get the following particular case of formula (23):

Formula **10.8.** — *Almost every surface in $\mathcal{H}^{even}(g-1, g-1)$ or in $\mathcal{H}^{odd}(g-1, g-1)$ having saddle connections of multiplicity $p \geq 3$ joining two zeroes can be obtained by assignment*

$$\left(\overline{(g_1 - 1)} + \overline{(g_1 - 1)}\right) \succ \cdots \left(\overline{(g_p - 1)} + \overline{(g_p - 1)}\right) \succ$$

where $g_i \geq 1$, $i = 1, ..., p$, and $g_1 + \cdots + g_p = g$. The corresponding constant equals

$$c = \frac{1}{|\Gamma|} \cdot \prod_{i=1}^{p}(2g_i - 1) \cdot \frac{1}{2^{p-1}} \cdot \frac{\prod_{i=1}^{p}(2g_i - 1)!}{(2g - 1)!} \cdot \frac{1}{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{\phi}(g-1, g-1)\right)} \cdot$$

$$\cdot \sum_{\substack{\phi_1, ..., \phi_p \in \{even, odd\} \\ \phi_1 + \cdots + \phi_p = \phi \,(mod\,2)}} \prod_{i=1}^{p}\left(\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{\phi_i}(2g_i - 2)\right) + \delta((2g_i - 2), \phi_i) \cdot\right.$$

$$\left. \cdot \mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(2g_i - 2)\right)\right).$$

Note that here we always have the $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetry, $|\Gamma_-| = 2$, which is cancelled by $o(m)! = o(g - 1)!$ (see (23)). Note that in this particular case we prefer to use summation over *all* combinations of parities ϕ_i producing the proper parity of the sum. Thus the stratum interchange symmetry Γ depends only on the collection of g_i, and on their cyclic order.

Example **10.12.** — *Component* $\mathcal{H}^{odd}(2, 2)$. Consider a saddle connection joining the two zeroes of a surface $S \in \mathcal{H}^{odd}(2, 2)$, and suppose that the saddle connection has multiplicity 3. Each of S_i', for $i = 1, 2, 3$ is a torus with a marked point. The angle between any consecutive saddle connections at z_1 and z_2 equals 2π. There is a symmetry of order 3 coming from stratum interchange, so $|\Gamma| = 3$. Taking into consideration $1/4$ from $1/2^{p-1}$ we get

$$c = \frac{1}{3} \cdot \frac{1}{4} \cdot \frac{1! \cdot 1! \cdot 1!}{5!} \cdot \frac{\left(\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(0))\right)^3}{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{odd}(2, 2)\right)} = \frac{1}{9} \approx 0.111.$$

Remark **10.13.** — Let $g \geq 4$ be odd. We see that the maximal multiplicity of a saddle connection joining the distinct zeroes of a surface from the stratum $\mathcal{H}(g-1, g-1)$ is different for different connected components: it equals 2 for almost all surfaces from $\mathcal{H}^{hyp}(g - 1, g - 1)$, it equals $g - 1$ for almost all surfaces in $\mathcal{H}^{even}(g - 1, g - 1)$; it equals g for almost all surfaces in $\mathcal{H}^{odd}(g - 1, g - 1)$.

10.4. *Other strata.* — The description for all other strata $\mathcal{H}(\alpha)$, where all the entries of α are even, is similar to the one just presented.

Formula **10.9.** — *The constant for the nonhyperelliptic connected component* $\mathcal{H}^\phi(\alpha)$, $\phi \in \{even, odd\}$, $\alpha \neq (g - 1, g - 1)$, *is given by*

$$c = \frac{1}{|\Gamma_-|} \cdot \frac{1}{|\Gamma|} \cdot \prod_{m \in \alpha} \left(\frac{o(m)!}{\prod_{j=1}^p o_j(m)!} \right) \cdot \prod_{\substack{j=1 \\ a_j \neq 0}}^p o_j(a_j) \cdot \prod_{j=1}^p (a_j + 1) \cdot$$

$$\cdot \frac{1}{2^{p-1}} \cdot \frac{\prod_{i=1}^p \left(\frac{d_i}{2} - 1 \right)!}{\left(\frac{d}{2} - 2 \right)!} \cdot \frac{1}{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^\phi(\alpha)\right)} \cdot$$

$$\cdot \sum_{\substack{\phi_1', \dots, \phi_p' \in \{even, odd\} \\ \phi_1' + \cdots + \phi_p' = \phi \,(mod\, 2)}} \prod_{i=1}^p \left(\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{\phi_i}(\alpha_i')\right) + \delta(\alpha_i', \phi_i') \, \mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(\alpha_i')\right) \right).$$

Example **10.14.** — *Stratum* $\mathcal{H}^{even}(4, 2)$. In multiplicity one, after collapsing zeroes we obtain a surface $S' \in \mathcal{H}(6)$, where either of the two components $\mathcal{H}^{hyp}(6)$ and

$\mathcal{H}^{even}(6)$ having even parity of the spin structure are possible. We get

$$c = 7 \cdot \frac{\left(\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(6)\right) + \mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{even}(6)\right)\right)}{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{even}(4,2)\right)} = \frac{253001}{18225} \approx 13.88.$$

In multiplicity two we get two surfaces $S_1' \in \mathcal{H}(\alpha_1')$, $S_2' \in \mathcal{H}(\alpha_2')$, where $\alpha_1' + \alpha_2' = m_1 + m_2 - p = 4$.

There are two possibilities. In the first case $\alpha_1' = \alpha_2'$. Note that any $S' \in \mathcal{H}(2)$ has odd parity of the spin structure, see (8). Thus the parity of the resulting flat structure S is even, see Lemma 10.1.

The saddle connections γ_1 and γ_2 partition the cone angle 10π at z_1 in two sectors with angles 6π and 4π; they partition the cone angle 6π at z_2 in two sectors with the angles 4π and 2π. Here $a_1' = 2, a_1'' = 0$ while $a_2' = a_2'' = 1$ so that while $\mathcal{H}(\alpha_1') = \mathcal{H}(\alpha_2') = \mathcal{H}(2)$, there is no stratum interchange since $a_1' \neq a_2'$. Thus $|\Gamma| = 1$. We get

$$c = 9 \cdot \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{3! \cdot 3!}{7!} \cdot \frac{\left(\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(2))\right)^2}{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{even}(4,2)\right)} = \frac{6}{25} = 0.24.$$

In the second case after degeneration we get $S_1' \in \mathcal{H}_1(0)$, $S_2' \in \mathcal{H}_1(4)$. Since $\mathcal{H}(0)$ has odd parity of the spin structure, $S_2' \in \mathcal{H}_1^{odd}(4)$ in order to result in a surface $S \in \mathcal{H}^{even}(4,2)$ (see Lemma 10.1).

The saddle connections γ_1 and γ_2 partition the cone angle 10π at z_1 in two sectors with the angles 2π and 8π; they partition the cone angle 6π at z_2 in two sectors with the angles 2π and 4π. We get

$$c = 5 \cdot \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{1! \cdot 5!}{7!} \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(0)) \, \mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{odd}(4)\right)}{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{even}(4,2)\right)} = \frac{640}{729} \approx 0.8779.$$

Multiplicity 3 is not realizable in the component $\mathcal{H}^{even}(4,2)$ (see the next subsection).

Example **10.15.** — *Stratum* $\mathcal{H}^{odd}(4,2)$. This component is similar in many aspects to the previous one, so we skip those details of calculations which are common for both components.

The first case is $\mathcal{H}^{odd}(4,2)$ with multiplicity $p = 1$. After collapsing zeroes we obtain a surface $S' \in \mathcal{H}(6)$, the only component that results is $\mathcal{H}^{odd}(6)$. We get

$$c = 7 \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{odd}(6)\right)}{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{odd}(4,2)\right)} = \frac{147}{10} = 14.7.$$

Consider multiplicity 2. The case of degeneration to two surfaces $S_1', S_2' \in \mathcal{H}(2)$ does not take place here, since the surface $S \in \mathcal{H}(4,2)$ obtained from two surfaces from $\mathcal{H}(2)$ has even parity of spin structure.

Thus, the only possibility is $S_1' \in \mathscr{H}_1(0)$; $S_2' \in \mathscr{H}_1(4)$, $a_2' = 3$, $a_2'' = 1$. Since $\mathscr{H}(0)$ has odd parity of the spin structure, S_2' must be in components of $\mathscr{H}(4)$ having even parity of spin structure in order to result a surface $S \in \mathscr{H}^{odd}(4, 2)$ (see Lemma 10.1). There is only one such component: $\mathscr{H}^{hyp}(4)$.

Thus we get

$$c = 5 \cdot \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{1! \cdot 5!}{7!} \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(0)) \, \mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{hyp}(4)\right)}{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{odd}(4, 2)\right)} = \frac{15}{64} \approx 0.2344$$

(see analogous calculation for the component $\mathscr{H}^{even}(4, 2)$.

Consider now multiplicity 3. It is not hard to check that $S_1' \in \mathscr{H}(2)$, $S_2', S_3' \in \mathscr{H}(0)$. Note that both $\mathscr{H}(0)$ and $\mathscr{H}(2)$ have odd parity of the spin structure. Thus the resulting surface $S \in \mathscr{H}(4, 2)$ always has odd parity of the spin structure, see Lemma 10.1.

The saddle connections $\gamma_1, \gamma_2, \gamma_3$ partition the cone angle 10π at z_1 in three sectors with the angles 6π, 2π, and 2π; they partition the cone angle 6π at z_2 in three sectors with the angles 2π. We find

$$c = 3 \cdot \frac{1}{4} \cdot \frac{3! \cdot 1! \cdot 1!}{7!} \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}(2))\left(\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(0))\right)^2}{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{odd}(4, 2)\right)} = \frac{21}{320} \approx 0.06563.$$

Part 2. Saddle connections joining a zero to itself

In this part we consider the second problem of this paper: we count closed saddle connections joining a zero to itself.

11. Approaching the principal boundary by shrinking closed geodesics

11.1. *Configurations of closed saddle connections and corresponding surface decompositions.* — We have already indicated in Section 3.2 that together with a closed saddle connection γ_1 joining a zero to itself some other saddle connections $\gamma_2, ..., \gamma_p$ homologous to γ_1 might be present on a surface S, see Figure 7. There might be also some metric cylinders filled with regular closed geodesics homologous to γ_1; such cylinders are bounded by the singular closed geodesics from the collection $\gamma_1, ..., \gamma_p$. Suppose that the curves γ_j with indices from a set $J = \{i_1, ..., i_l\} \subset \{1, ..., p\}$ bound q cylinders. The complement of the union of the curves γ_j and the cylinders splits into $p = m - q$ disjoint surfaces $S_1, ..., S_p$. For example, the surface S presented in Figure 7 is composed of $p = 4$ surfaces S_j and of $q = 2$ cylinders, where one cylinder joins S_2 to S_3 and the other cylinder joins S_3 to S_4. When $p \geq 2$ the boundary of the closure $\bar{S}_j$ of any surface $S_j \subset S$ is a union of two singular closed geodesics $\gamma_{j-1} \cup \gamma_j$.

The sum of the genera of the S_j is $g - 1$. The surfaces S_j are attached in some cyclic order. Thus, for any j the "next surface" S_{j+1} and the "previous surface" S_{j-1} make sense mod p. We use the following convention for the cyclic order: let $\vec{n}$ be the vector orthogonal to $\vec{\gamma}_j$ and pointing *from* S_j *to* S_{j+1}. Then the frame $(\vec{n}, \vec{\gamma}_j)$ corresponds to the canonical orientation of the surface induced by the complex structure.

We distinguish two types of surfaces S_j.

If the boundary of the closure $\bar{S}_k$ of $S_k \subset S$ has two connected components, we get a surface of the first type. In this case the boundary $\partial \bar{S}_k$ is formed by two disjoint singular closed geodesics $\gamma'' = \gamma_{k-1}$ and $\gamma' = \gamma_k$. The surfaces S_1 and S_2 in Figure 7 are of that type. The closed geodesics γ'' contains a single conical point z_k the closed geodesics γ' contains a single conical point w_k. We denote by $(2b'_k + 3)\pi$ the cone angle at w_k *inside* $\bar{S}_k$, and by $(2b''_k + 3)\pi$ the cone angle at z_k *inside* $\bar{S}_k$.

Suppose now that the boundary of the closure $\bar{S}_k$ of $S_k \subset S$ has a single connected component produced by two singular closed geodesics sharing the same conical point P. Cut $\bar{S}_k$ at this conical point. If the boundary of the resulting surface now has two connected components, that means that the surface $\bar{S}_k$ is obtained from a surface described in the paragraph above by identification of the conical points $w \sim z$, and we do not distinguish a surface of this type from those discussed above.

We also put in the first group the surface S_1 if $\bar{S}_1 = S$; that is, if we have a singular closed geodesic γ_1 of multiplicity one which does not bound a cylinder of regular closed geodesics. Cutting S by γ_1 we again obtain a surface with two disjoint boundary components $\gamma' \neq \gamma''$ as above. The initial unique conical point $P \in \gamma_1$ produces two distinct conical points; one on each of the two boundary components.

Consider now the remaining case. Suppose that the boundary of $\bar{S}_i$ has a single connected component produced by two singular closed geodesics $\gamma_{i-1} = \gamma''$ and $\gamma_i = \gamma'$ sharing the same conical point P. If the boundary of the surface $\bar{S}_i$ cut at P still has a single connected component, we say that we get a surface of the second type. For example, the surfaces S_3 and S_4 at Figure 7 are of that type. The curves γ', γ'' bound angles $2(a'_i + 1)\pi$ and $2(a''_i + 1)\pi$ *inside* S_i at the conical point P. The two boundary curves γ' and γ'' are joined together at the zero forming a "figure eight".

Therefore we get two types of surfaces S_k, S_i; a boundary of each surface is produced by a pair of singular closed geodesics γ', γ''. Altogether the configuration consists of the data

$$(J, a'_i, a''_i, b'_k, b''_k).$$

We will show how to *metrically* shrink the boundary components of each S_i to produce a closed surface. For surfaces of the first type the boundary curves will shrink to zeroes of orders b'_k, b''_k and for surfaces of the second type to a single zero of order

$a_i' + a_i''$. Each such closed surface will then lie in a stratum $\mathcal{H}(\alpha_i')$ and the union of these strata comprises the *principal boundary*.
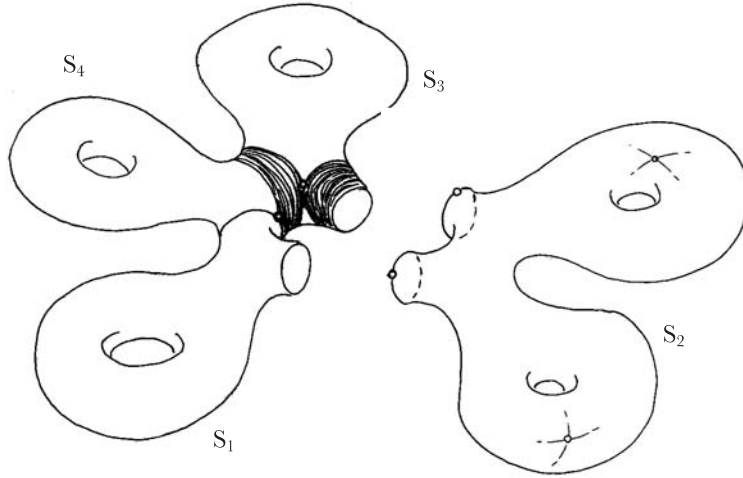
Fig. 7. — Homologous closed geodesics of high multiplicity. Topological picture

The goal of the rest of this section is to describe how, for each S_i, one can naturally "shrink" the boundary components γ', γ'' to obtain a closed regular flat surface. We start with surfaces of the second type.

11.2. *Shrinking a pair of adjacent holes.* — Suppose that the boundary of $\bar{S}_i$ has a single connected component produced by two singular closed geodesics γ', γ'' sharing the same conical point P; the boundary of such surface has a form of figure eight. By assumption the surface S_i is of the second type, so cutting $\bar{S}_i$ at P we get a surface with a connected boundary. The surgery corresponding to cutting $\bar{S}_i$ at P is illustrated at Figure 10. We start with the surface presented on the right of Figure 10 (there is an extra flat cylinder drawn in the picture, this flat cylinder will be discussed later) and we get the surface presented in the middle of Figure 10. By construction, the boundary of the surface obtained after the surgery is made up of two parallel geodesic segments of the same length (coming from γ' and γ'') joining two singular points P_1, P_2 (obtained by breaking P into two distinct points). The cone angles *inside* S_i at these points are denoted by $2\pi(a_i' + 1)$ and $2\pi(a_i'' + 1)$. Now we identify the two geodesic segments which form the boundary; see the left picture at Figure 10. We get a closed surface with a saddle connection γ joining the two zeroes. By construction this saddle connection has direction γ_1 and length $|\gamma_1|$; moreover, by construction the resulting surface does not have any other saddle connections homologous to γ. Thus, if the initial surface S belongs to $\mathcal{H}_1^{\varepsilon,\,thick}(\alpha)$ then the surface obtained from S_i by our

surgery does not have any other short saddle connections, except γ. Hence, following the construction of Section 8.2 we can collapse the saddle connection γ into a single zero of order $a_i = a_i' + a_i''$. We have proved that for any S from $\mathcal{H}_1^{\varepsilon,\,thick}(\alpha)$ there is a canonical way to associate to every component S_i of the second type a closed flat surface S_i'.

In other words, we have proved that for a surface S_i of the second type (one having boundary formed by two small adjacent holes) there is a canonical way to shrink metrically the holes, obtaining as a result a closed flat surface S_i'.

11.3. *Transporting a small hole along a flat surface.* — Intuitively one can interpret the surgery described in the previous section as annihilation of a "+" and a "−" hole which are joined together. In this section we show how one can continuously deform the location of an isolated small hole on a flat surface. In the next section we consider a flat surface with a pair of small holes located at different places on the surface. Using the hole-transport construction we move "+" and "−" holes in such way that they become adjacent to each other and then we make them annihilate as was described in the previous section.

In this section we consider the case of multiplicity one. Moreover, we assume that the short closed saddle connection γ of multiplicity one does not bound a metric cylinder. Choose some orientation of γ; let $\vec{v} = hol(\gamma)$. Let Δ be the length of the shortest saddle connection different from γ. Assume that $\Delta \gg \varepsilon = |\gamma|$. Now cut the surface S along γ. Since γ is not homologous to zero, we get a connected surface S_1 with boundary having two connected components. Each component is formed by a single geodesic segment containing exactly one conical point. By construction the size ε of the holes is small with respect to the scale of the surface S_1, and the holes are located relatively far away one from the other.

Choose one of the holes, say, the *positive* one for which the orientation induced by the natural orientation of the boundary coincides with the chosen orientation of γ. We denote this hole as γ_+. Let P be the unique singularity point located on γ_+. Consider the set $D_\Delta(P) \subset S_1$ of points in S_1 located at distance less than or equal to Δ from P. Denote the cone angle at P by $(2b+3)\pi$; it is easy to see that the cone angle is always an odd multiple of π, with b being some nonnegative integer. The set $D_\Delta(P)$ is composed of $2b+1$ regular sectors, isometric to metric half-discs of radius Δ and of one irregular sector. The irregular sector can be constructed metrically as follows: superpose two copies of metric half-discs of radius Δ; then shift one with respect to the other by ε in direction of the common diameter; finally, take the union of the resulting metric half-discs and identify the centers of the two diameters, see Figure 8. The distinguished sector contains the hole, see Figure 8, so its impact on the cone angle at P is 2π instead of π. We choose the boundaries of the sectors to have directions $\pm\vec{v}$. We denote the distinguished sector by Ω_0; we enumerate the other sectors $\Omega_1, ..., \Omega_{2b+1}$ in a cyclic order.
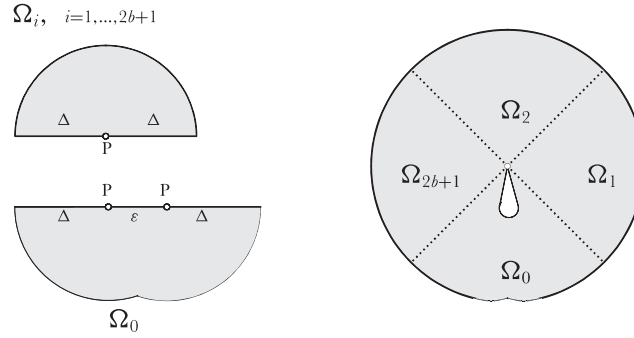
FIG. 8. — Neighborhood $D_\Delta(P)$ of a boundary singularity P is composed of a special sector Ω_0 and of $2b + 1$ regular sectors $\Omega_1, \ldots \Omega_{2b+1}$. The cone angle at P is $(2b + 3)\pi$

Consider a geodesic segment $\tau \subset D_\Delta(P)$ having the conical point P as one of the endpoints; let P′ be the other endpoint of τ; let δ be the length of τ. We assume that $\delta < \Delta - \varepsilon$, so P′ is located in the interior of $D_\Delta(P)$. Our goal is to "move the hole" to the point P′. We treat separately the four cases listed below which describe all possible locations of τ. Each time we modify some sectors Ω_i or the identification of the boundaries of the sectors in such way that after regluing of the modified sectors a neighborhood of the boundary of the modified domain $D'_\Delta(P)$ stays isometric to a neighborhood of the boundary of the initial domain $D_\Delta(P)$. In this way we can cut $D_\Delta(P)$ out of the flat surface; make a surgery on $D_\Delta(P)$ and then *metrically* paste back the modified domain $D'_\Delta(P)$ into the surface. Here is a complete list of possible locations of τ (see also Figure 9); as usual indices are taken modulo the largest one, so $\Omega_{-1} = \Omega_{2b+1}$.

I. $\tau \subset \Omega_0$ and τ has direction $\pm\vec{v}$;
II. $\tau \subset \Omega_0$ and τ has direction different from $\pm\vec{v}$;
III. $\tau \subset \Omega_{\pm 1}$ and τ has direction different from $\pm\vec{v}$;
IV. $\tau \subset \Omega_i$ where $i \neq -1, 0, 1$.

I. Moving the hole along $\vec{v}$
To move the hole in direction $\vec{v}$ it is sufficient to modify the identification of the boundary of Ω_0 with the boundary of Ω_1. Similarly, to move the hole in direction $-\vec{v}$ it is sufficient to modify the identification of the boundary of Ω_0 with the boundary of Ω_{-1}. The first case is illustrated at Figure 9, case I. We identify the segments [P, P′] on Ω_0 and on Ω_1 (this is exactly our geodesic segment τ of length δ). Then we leave a segment of length ε on Ω_0 without identification, but we identify its endpoints getting a single point P′. This is the new hole. Then we identify the remaining segments of length $\Delta - \delta$ (the ones to the right of the point P′ at Figure 9, case I) on Ω_0 and on Ω_1.
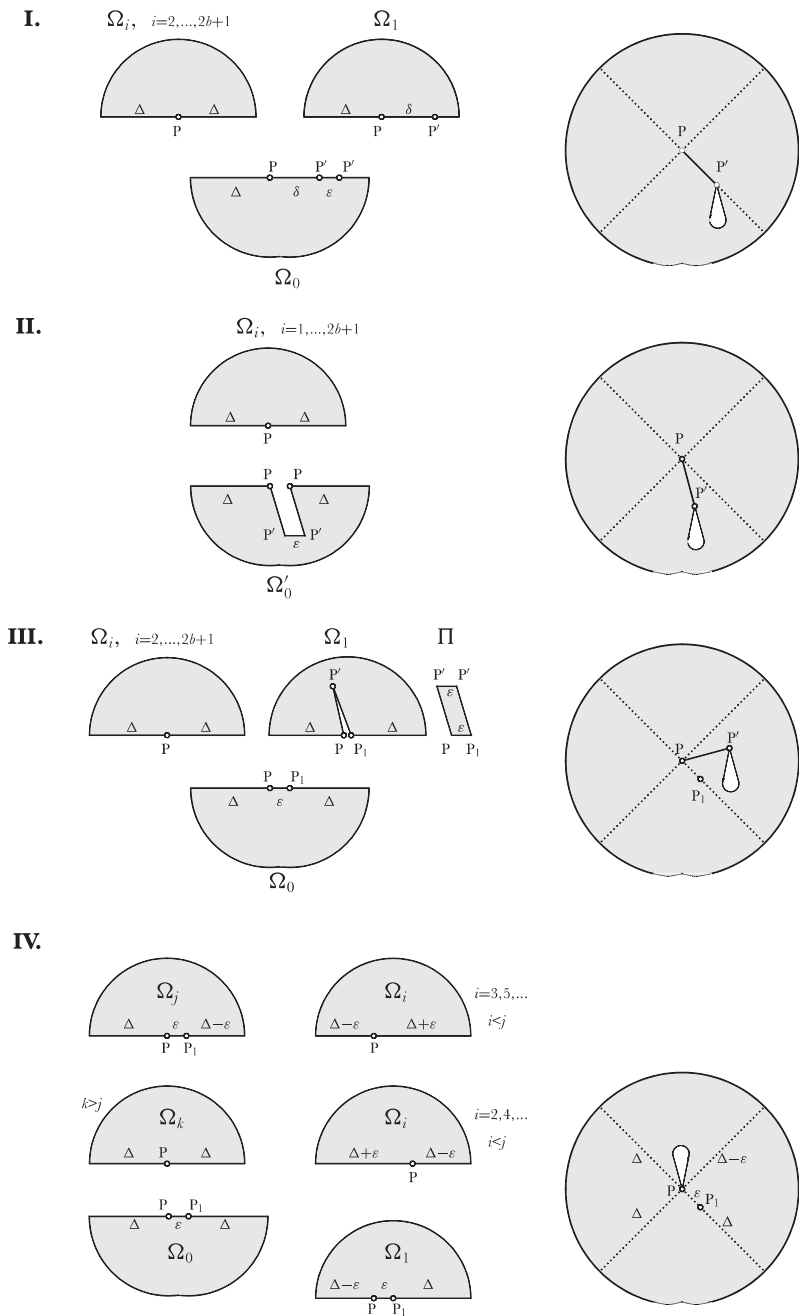
FIG. 9. — Transporting a hole from P to P′ along τ and tunnelling it to a nonadjacent sector.

I. $\tau \subset \Omega_0$ and τ has direction $\pm\vec{v}$;

II. $\tau \subset \Omega_0$ and τ has direction different from $\pm\vec{v}$;

III. $\tau \subset \Omega_{\pm 1}$ and τ has direction different from $\pm\vec{v}$;

IV. $\tau \subset \Omega_i$ and $i \neq -1, 0, 1$.

Note that we do not change the metric outside of the neighborhood

In other words, our surgery consists of marking a superfluous segment of length ε on the boundary of Ω_0 at the distance δ to the right (correspondingly to the left) of the initial location.

II. Moving the hole inside the distinguished sector

Consider a parallelogram Π in Ω_0 having γ and τ as a pair of sides (see Figure 9, II); let γ' and τ' be the other two sides of Π parallel to γ and τ correspondingly. We can think of τ' as of a parallel translation of τ by γ. Cut Π out of Ω_0 and identify the opposite sides τ and τ' in $\Omega_0' = \Omega_0 - \Pi$. Perform the initial identification of the boundaries of the sectors using Ω_0' instead of Ω_0. As a result of this surgery we get a new domain $D_\Delta'(P)$ with a hole located at the point P'. Note that performing this surgery we have reduced the area of the surface by the area of the parallelogram Π which was cut out.

III. Moving the hole inside one of the two adjacent sectors Ω_{-1}, Ω_1

If the segment τ transversal to the direction $\vec{v}$ is located in one of the sectors Ω_{-1}, Ω_1 we can perform an operation inverse to the one presented above. Suppose that, say, $\tau \subset \Omega_1$. Consider a parallelogram Π in the Euclidean plane with a pair of sides having the same lengths and directions as γ and τ correspondingly. Slit Ω_1 along τ from P to P'; let τ and τ' be the sides of the resulting slit. Identify the corresponding sides of Π with τ and τ'. We have modified the sector Ω_1 in the following way: the modified sector $\Omega_1' = \Omega_1 + \Pi$ has an extra segment γ at the base, where $hol(\gamma) = \vec{v}$, and a new hole γ' at the point P', where $hol(\gamma') = \vec{v}$. Perform the initial identification of the boundaries of the sectors using Ω_1' instead of Ω_1; add a new one identifying the segment γ of length ε at the base of Ω_1' with the segment γ of length ε at the base of Ω_0. As a result of this surgery we get a new domain $D_\Delta'(P)$ with a hole located at the point P'. Note that performing this surgery we have increased the area of the surface by the area of the parallelogram Π which was pasted in.

IV. Tunnelling the hole to a nonadjacent sector

If the segment τ is located in a sector Ω_i where $i \neq -1, 0, 1$ we first "push the hole" either to Ω_i or to its neighbor. This reduces the situation to one of the cases I–III. We push the hole to the sector Ω_j, where $j = i$ if i is even and $j = i - 1$ if i is odd. To do this we change the identifications of the boundary segments of the sectors $\Omega_0, ..., \Omega_j$ as indicated at Figure 9, case IV. The operation of tunnelling the hole to a nonadjacent sector does not change the area of the surface.

11.4. *Shrinking a pair of nonadjacent holes.* — To simplify the construction above we assumed that the path τ, along which we have transported the hole, is a geodesic segment which is shorter than the shortest saddle connection. It is quite clear how to generalize the construction in several ways.

A geodesic segment τ transversal to $\vec{v}$ can be replaced by a path τ transversal to $\vec{v}$; the result of the surgery depends only on the homotopy class of τ, where the

homotopy is performed with the fixed endpoints; the path remains transversal to $\vec{v}$ during the homotopy; the homotopy is performed inside the surface with punctured singularities.

We can invert our construction: having a hole located close to a zero we can move it to the zero.

The segment (path) τ need not be necessarily short: an appropriate surgery can be performed using a finite covering of τ by domains $D_\Delta(P_0), D_{\Delta_1}(P_1), ..., D_{\Delta_s}(P_s)$. However, we require that τ is either a segment parallel to $\vec{v}$ or a segment (path) transversal to $\vec{v}$. We also require that τ does not have self-intersections, and, moreover, that it does not make "almost loops" when a pair of points located far one from another with respect to parameterization of τ by length occur to be close to each other on the surface.

Finally, we can consider a situation when τ is a broken line of geodesic segments joining singularities $P_0, P_1, ..., P_s$. We can consecutively move the hole along the first segment τ_{01} from singularity P_0 to singularity P_1; perform if necessary tunnelling of the hole from one sector at P_1 to another; move the hole along the second segment τ_{12} from singularity P_1 to singularity P_2; etc, and finally bring the hole to the appropriate sector of P_s.

We can now return to our original problem. We have a surface S_1 with two small holes which we want to shrink *metrically*. We move one hole to another and then apply the construction of shrinking a pair of adjacent holes.

Note that the operation of moving a hole from P_0 to P_1 typically changes the area of the surface. However, the change of the area is at most the product of the length of circumference of the hole γ by the length of the path τ.

12. Constructing surfaces with homologous closed saddle connections

Our objective now is to reverse the shrinking operation to show how to build homologous saddle connections with associated configuration $(J, a'_i, a''_i, b'_k, b''_k)$ out of simpler surfaces. We shall start with a collection of closed surfaces and via a "figure eight" and "creating a pair of holes construction" build a closed surface with a curve or set of homologous curves joining a zero to itself.

Fix $0 < r < 1/4$ and let $\mathscr{F}'$ denote a compact simply connected subset of $\mathscr{H}_1(\sqcup \alpha'_i)$ such that for $S' \in \mathscr{F}'$ every saddle connection has length at least $2\varepsilon^r$. By Lemma 7.1 its complement has volume $O(\varepsilon^{2r})$. Choose a homology basis β_i that is valid for all $S' \in \mathscr{F}'$.

12.1. *Figure eight construction.* — Given a surface S'_i, a zero (or a marked point) z_i of order a_i, and a pair of numbers $a'_i + a''_i = a_i$ we may break up the zero and perform the slit construction. We may then identify the two endpoints of the slit. This gives

$$2\pi(a'+1)$$
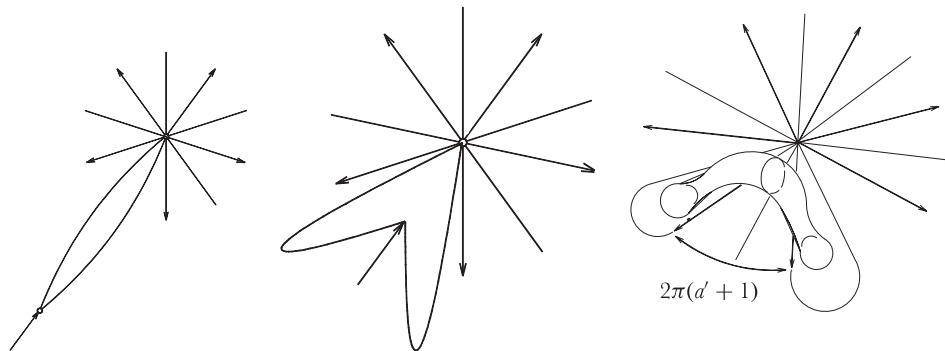
Fɪɢ. 10. — Here we applied the figure eight construction with $a' = 0$ and $a'' = 4$ to a zero of order $a = a' + a'' = 4$, and then we glued in a cylinder. The degree of the resulting zero is 6

a surface with two circular boundary components γ_i', γ_i'', which are joined at a point, see Figure 10. The two circular boundary components separate the total angle at the point into angles $2\pi(a_i' + 1)$ and $2\pi(a_i'' + 1)$. By convention on the choice of γ_i', γ_i'' (see Section 9.2) turning around z_i in a clockwise direction from γ_i'' to γ_i' inside the surface S_i' we turn by the angle $2\pi(a_i' + 1)$.

Recall that we may break the zero of order a_i up in $a_i + 1$ ways. Thus the figure eight construction is not uniquely defined; the construction gives $a_i + 1$ surfaces.

12.2. *Creating a pair of holes.* — In this construction we are given a pair of distinct points and a vector. We shall "open" the surface at the two points using the vector to build a surface with two boundary components. The construction depends on choosing a path between the two points, and so is not quite canonical. Suppose then that z and w are zeroes of orders b', $b'' \geq 0$ on a surface S', γ is a vector of length ε. Let ρ be the shortest path joining z and w. It consists of saddle connections. On a set of surfaces of full measure none of the saddle connections are in the direction γ. The endpoints of the segments are located at conical points. We need first to estimate the length of ρ and establish a few simple properties of the path. We use Corollary 5.7 from paper [MS] (in which we adjusted the notations).

Proposition (H. Masur, J. Smillie). — *Let* S *be a closed flat surface with diameter* d. *Let* γ *be any geodesic segment joining singularities whose length is minimal among all geodesic segments that join singularities. Assume that* γ *is not a simple closed curve which bounds a metric cylinder. Let* Δ *be the length of the shortest geodesic element* β *joining singularities not equal to* γ. *Then there is a constant* C *depending only on the genus of the surface* M *such that* $d \leq C/\Delta$.

From the assumption on $\mathscr{F}'$, and the above proposition $|\rho| \leq C\varepsilon^{-r}$ for a new constant C. Since ρ is the shortest path it does not have any self-intersections, so a conical point P_i may have at most two segments of ρ adjacent to it. If ρ comes

within $\varepsilon + \varepsilon^{2r}$ of a singularity other than at its endpoints, we may modify ρ choosing a broken line going through that singularity, increasing the length of ρ by at most $2(\varepsilon + \varepsilon^{2r})$. Since the shortest loop on the surface has length at least ε^r, and there are at most $2g - 2$ conical points, for small ε, after at most $2g - 2$ replacements we can assume that the new path ρ does not pass within $\varepsilon + \varepsilon^{2r}$ of any singularity except at its endpoints. The total increase in length is at most $2g(\varepsilon + \varepsilon^{2r})$ and so its length is bounded by $C\varepsilon^{-r}$ for a slightly different C. (The path might now be not shortest).

> *Proposition* **12.1.** — *(1) Any line segment of length $\varepsilon + \varepsilon^{2r}$ in direction $\vec{v}$ through any point on ρ does not meet ρ again.*
>
> *(2) For small ε and any saddle connection β, the algebraic intersection $|\rho \cdot \beta| \leq |\beta|\varepsilon^{-2r}$.*

Proof. — To prove (1) notice that if the intersections points Q_1, Q_2 of the line segment with ρ were further than $(2g+1)(\varepsilon + \varepsilon^{2r})$ apart on ρ, we could shorten ρ by more than $2g(\varepsilon + \varepsilon^{2r})$ following the line segment between Q_1 and Q_2 instead of ρ, which is impossible. If Q_1, Q_2 are within $2g(\varepsilon + \varepsilon^{2r})$ of each other on ρ we have a loop of length at most $(2g + 1)(\varepsilon + 2\varepsilon^{2r}) < 2\varepsilon^r$ for small ε, which is also a contradiction.

The proof of (2) is similar.   □

Now returning to the problem of creating a pair of holes, suppose we are given a pair of separatrices leaving z and w in direction γ. The notion of z' as the point $z + \gamma$ makes sense for small γ. Perform the figure eight construction using the points z and z' creating a surface with a pair of holes joined at a point P.

We can now transport a hole from P to w along ρ as was described in the previous section. Conclusion 1) of the Proposition says that the hole transport is well-defined. We get a surface with two holes. We may then tunnel the hole at w so that it is adjacent to the given separatrix. Note that the operation of creating a pair of holes typically changes the area of the surface. However, the change of the area is at most the product of the length of circumference of the hole γ by the length of the path ρ. Our estimates show that the change of the area is bounded by $C\varepsilon^{1-r}$.

We note that the resulting flat structure depends on the choice of the separatrices leaving each zero, on the homotopy class of the path ρ as well as on the other given data. From (2) we see that for any saddle connection β, the length of β on the new surface is at least $|\beta| - \varepsilon|\beta \cdot \rho| \geq |\beta|(1 - \varepsilon^{1-2r})$ and since $|\beta| \geq \varepsilon^{2r}$ on S', on the new surface β must have length at least ε^r.

12.3. *Admissible constructions.* — We formalize the above construction as follows. Consider the following data:

- For $1 \leq i \leq p$: surfaces $S_i' \in \mathcal{H}(\alpha_1')$ with area $S_i' < 1$ and no saddle connections shorter than $2\varepsilon^r$.
- A vector $\gamma \in \mathbf{R}^2$, with $|\gamma| < \varepsilon$.

- For $1 \leq i \leq p$: a pair of points $z_i, w_i \in S'_i$ which are zeroes of orders b'_i, b''_i or marked points. The points may coincide. If they are distinct, we are also given a broken line ρ_i joining z_i and w_i. For any β including those in a fixed homology basis,

$$(\mathbf{27}) \qquad |\beta \cdot \rho_i| \leq |\beta| \varepsilon^{-2r}$$

  where $\beta \cdot \rho_i$ is the algebraic intersection number.
- $|\rho_i| \leq C\varepsilon^{-r}$, where C is a constant.
- If $w_i = z_i$ is a zero of order a_i, then a pair of numbers a'_i, a''_i with $a_i = a'_i + a''_i$.
- A subset $J = \{i_1, ..., i_q\} \subset \{1, ..., p\}$, where $0 \leq q \leq p$. By convention, when $J = \emptyset$ we let $q = 0$.
- For $1 \leq j \leq q$: a number $h_{i_j} > 0$ such that $\sum h_{i_j}|\gamma| + \operatorname{area} S_{i_j} < 1$.
- For $1 \leq j \leq q$: a number t_{i_j} with $0 \leq t_{i_j} < |\gamma|$.

Given the above data we construct a flat surface S with homologous saddle connections of multiplicity m with associated data $(J, a'_i, a''_i, b'_k, b''_k)$. Namely, for each i, if $z_i = w_i$ we use the figure eight construction and if $z_i \neq w_i$ we use the construction of creating a pair of holes giving two boundary curves γ'_i and γ''_i. For each i either glue γ'_i directly to γ''_{i+1} or, if $i = i_j \in \{i_1, ..., i_q\} = J$ glue in cylinders C_{i_j} of "width" $|\gamma|$, "height" h_{i_j} and "twist" t_{i_j} to connect γ'_i to γ''_{i+1} ($i + 1$ considered mod p).

The resulting surface S also depends on the data h_{i_j}, t_{i_j} and ρ_i. Denote by S' the union of the pieces S'_i, h the vector of h_{i_j}, t the vector of t_{i_j} and ρ the collection of ρ_i. Then we have an *admissible construction*

$$(S', J, a'_i, a''_i, b'_i, b''_i, \rho, \gamma, h, t) \rightarrow S.$$

A relative homology basis for S is given by:

- A relative homology basis of curves β for each component S'_i of S'.
- If one of the z_i, w_i is a marked point, the curve ρ_i. If both are marked points, then in addition to ρ a curve from some singularity on S'_i to z_i (or to w_i) unless S'_i is a torus.
- A closed curve in the homology class of γ_i. The holonomy along this curve is γ.
- For each cylinder a curve joining its boundary singularities. The holonomy of this curve is $h + it$.

We summarize the discussion as follows.

Lemma **12.2.** — *Suppose that we*

– either use at least one construction of creating a pair of holes; or
– if we use only figure eight constructions, we use at least one cylinder.

Then the resulting surface S is a nondegenerate flat surface with no saddle connections other than the γ_i shorter than ε^r and thus it lies in $\mathscr{H}^{\varepsilon, \varepsilon^r}(\alpha, \mathscr{C})$.

The holonomy vectors $v_S(\beta)$ *on* S *of those curves* β, *which correspond to the original homology basis on* S_i' *are given by*

$$(\mathbf{28}) \qquad v_S(\beta) = v_{S'}(\beta) + (\beta \cdot \rho_i)\gamma.$$
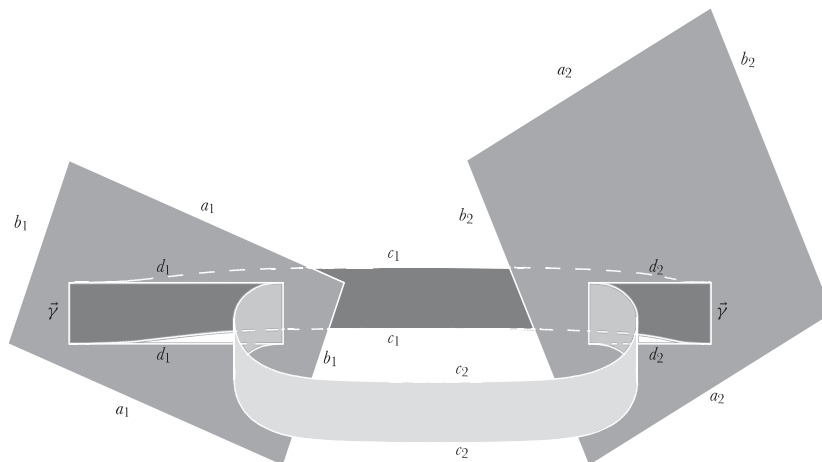
FIG. 11. — In this example we apply the *construction of creating a pair of holes* simultaneously to two tori (represented by large parallelograms with identified opposite sides) and then glue in a pair of cylinders (represented by the narrow stripes with identified opposite sides)

Example **12.16.** — In the example presented at Figure 11 we take two flat tori. In the picture they are represented by the large parallelograms with identified opposite sides a_1 to a_1, b_1 to b_1, and a_2 to a_2, b_2 to b_2. In fact, the zeroes z_1, w_1, and z_2, w_2 are fake here: all these points are just marked points of the tori. In this example we choose the vector $\vec{\gamma}$ to be vertical.

We cut a rectangular domain out of the interior of each of the two tori in such way that the vertical side of each of the two removed rectangles is equal to $\vec{\gamma}$. Then we identify the horizontal sides d_1 to d_1 and d_2 to d_2. We get a pair of tori, each provided with a pair of holes.

Finally, we join the hole $\overline{w_1 w_1'}$ on the first torus to the hole $\overline{z_2 z_2'}$ on the second torus by a cylinder (in the picture the cylinder is represented by a narrow stripe with identified opposite sides c_1 to c_1); we also join the hole $\overline{w_2 w_2'}$ on the second torus to the hole $\overline{z_1 z_1'}$ on the first torus by a cylinder (in the picture this second cylinder is represented by a narrow stripe with identified opposite sides c_2 to c_2).

We get a flat surface of genus $g = 3$ with four simple zeroes. By construction the surface contains two cylinders filled with closed regular homologous geodesics with holonomy $\vec{\gamma}$ (these cylinders are represented by narrow stripes with horizontal sides c_1

and c_2). In other words the saddle connection represented by γ has multiplicity 2. Note that the two cylinders would survive under any sufficiently small deformation of the surface, which means that this configuration is generic.

Now we return to the discussion at the beginning of part II. We are given a set of homologous saddle connections γ_i and a surface $S \in \mathscr{H}^{\varepsilon,3\varepsilon}(\alpha, \mathscr{C})$. We may cut S along the γ_i to form a collection of surfaces S_i, each with a pair of boundary components. We may then choose a path τ_i in each S_i joining the cone points and shrink the boundary circles giving surfaces S'_i in $\mathscr{H}(\alpha'_i)$. An analysis similar to that given in the section on creating a pair of holes shows that we may choose the τ_i so that the resulting surfaces lie in $\mathscr{F}'$.

Our main objective is now to show that the degeneration of a surface to a point on the principal boundary and the admissible construction of a surface from a point on the principal boundary are essentially inverse operations. This will allow us to compute the constants for the counting problem. The complicating issue is that the degeneration depends on the paths τ_i, while the admissible construction depends on the choice of ρ_i and these curves might be not the same. In particular, since lengths of curves may change by ε during the construction, the shortest curve may change. However, changing from one path to another amounts to a change of basis and can be described.

Recall that we have fixed a homology basis β_i valid for all $S' \in \mathscr{F}$. The holonomy along the basis allows one to define a metric $d(\cdot, \cdot)$ on $\mathscr{F}'$. The length of the β_i satisfy $|\beta_i| \leq C\varepsilon^{-r}$ for a fixed constant C. Fix a pair of zeroes of a given S'_i and a path ρ_i joining them which does not pass within $\varepsilon + \varepsilon^{2r}$ of a singularity or of itself. We may find a ball of radius ε^{2r} about S_i in the metric d such that for all other surfaces in the ball we may perform the admissible construction using the same paths ρ_i since for any surface in the ball the corresponding paths do not come within ε of a singularity or themselves. Thus we can find a finite collection of balls $B(x_j, r_j)$ centered at such points x_j of radius ε^{2r} that cover $\mathscr{F}'$ such that for each $B(x_j, r_j)$, for each component S'_i of S' for which $z_i \neq w_i$ there is a fixed curve $\rho_{i,j}$ joining z_i to w_i and so that we may form the admissible construction for each $x \in x_j$.

We may use the cover to define a partition of $\mathscr{F}'$ by a finite collection of sets $U_j \subset B(x_j, r_j)$. Now we can give a well defined assignment

$$\sigma : \mathscr{F}' \to \mathscr{H}_1^{\varepsilon,\varepsilon^r}(\alpha, \mathscr{C}).$$

Namely each S' belongs to a unique U_j. Then use $\rho_{i,j}$ to assign to S' a closed surface $S = \sigma(S')$ by the admissible construction.

As in the previous section, we have the possibility of a construction for $-\gamma$ coinciding with a construction with γ and also the possibility of stratum interchange. However, even without considering these symmetries, it is possible because of the change of transversals from one set U_j to another, that the construction is not $1 - 1$. We prove

Proposition **12.4.** — *There is* $E' \subset \mathcal{F}'$ *such that*

- $\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{F}' - E') = O(\varepsilon^{1-3r})$,
- *On a subset of* E' *of full volume,* σ *is* $1 - 1$ *except for the* $\gamma \to -\gamma$ *and stratum interchange symmetries.*
- $\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1^{\varepsilon,\varepsilon^r}(\alpha, \mathcal{C}) - \sigma(E')) = o(\varepsilon^2)$.

Proof. — Define E' to be the set of points which are at least $C\varepsilon^{1-3r}$, from the boundary of any ball. This means that if $S' \in E' \cap U_j$ then the $C\varepsilon^{1-3r}$ neighborhood of S' is contained in U_j. It also implies

$$\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{F}' - E') = O(\varepsilon^{1-3r}).$$

We prove σ is $1 - 1$ on almost all of E' except for possible stratum interchange and $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetries. If $S'_1 \neq S'_2$ belong to the same U_j then the collection of surfaces $\sigma(S'_1)$ and $\sigma(S'_2)$ are constructed with the same broken curve and yet differ on holonomy for a set of basis curves. The surfaces can be isomorphic only if the isomorphism does not preserve the basis. If the set of configuration curves are preserved then we have the stratum interchange or $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetry. If they are not preserved, then S' contains a curve of length at most ε and this possibility has been ruled out by the definition of $\mathcal{F}'$. The remaining possibility is if for a fixed S' two or more of the remaining surfaces in $\sigma(S')$ are isomorphic by an isomorphism that preserves the set of curves in the configuration. But such an isomorphism must arise from an automorphism of S' and such S' have volume 0.

If $S'_1, S'_2 \in E'$ belong to different U_j, then their distance apart in the metric d is at least $2C\varepsilon^{1-3r}$ so their holonomy on some basis curve β_i differs by at least $2C\varepsilon^{1-3r}$. However by (28) the change in holonomy in passing to $\sigma(S')$ from S' and $\sigma(S'')$ from S'' is at most $\varepsilon|\beta_i \cdot \rho_{i,j}| \leq \varepsilon|\beta_i|\varepsilon^{-2r} \leq C\varepsilon^{1-3r}$ and so again $\sigma(S'_1)$ and $\sigma(S'_2)$ again differ on β_i and we have the same conclusion as before.

We now show the third statement. Given the transversals τ_i, let E be the subset of $\mathcal{H}_1^{\varepsilon,3\varepsilon^r}(\alpha, \mathcal{C})$ consisting of those S whose degeneration yields surfaces S' which are at least $3C\varepsilon^{1-3r}$ from the boundary of any ball. We have

$$\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{\varepsilon,3\varepsilon^r}(\alpha, \mathcal{C}) - E\right) = o(\varepsilon^2).$$

For some j, the resulting surface $S' \in U_j \cap B(x_j, r_j - 3\varepsilon^{1-3r})$. However since it may not be the case that $\tau_i = \rho_{i,j}$, it may not be true that $\sigma(S') = S$. Now we claim that there is some $S'' \in E'$ such that $S = \sigma(S'')$. To prove the claim, notice that since $B(x_j, r_j)$ is a ball and since $|\beta \cdot \tau_i| \leq C\varepsilon^{-3r}$, $|\beta \cdot \rho_{i,j}| \leq C\varepsilon^{-3r}$, and $|\gamma| \leq \varepsilon$, the point in $\mathbf{R}^{n'}$ defined by the collection of vectors

$$v_{S'}(\beta) + \left(\sum_i (\beta \cdot \tau_i) - (\beta \cdot \rho_{i,j})\right)\gamma$$

as β runs over the homology basis, corresponds to the holonomy for a unique $S'' \in$ $B(x_j, r_j - C\varepsilon^{1-3r})$. so that $S'' \in E'$. But now by (28), $\sigma(S'')$ has the same holonomy as S along the basis and so is isomorphic to it, proving the claim. The third statement now follows from the estimate $\text{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1^{\varepsilon,\varepsilon^r}(\alpha, \mathcal{C}) - \mathcal{H}_1^{\varepsilon,3\varepsilon^r}(\alpha, \mathcal{C})) = o(\varepsilon^2)$, which follows from Lemma 7.1. $\square$

13. Computing the Siegel–Veech constants for connected strata

Recall that q is the number of cylinders we shall attach. Let $n_i = \dim_{\mathbf{R}} \mathcal{H}(\alpha_i)$. We also define d_i to be equal to n_i except in the following situations. If S_i has a single marked point which is not a zero and S_i is not the torus, we have $d_i = n_i + 2$. If there is a pair of marked points, and the surface is not the torus $d_i = n_i + 4$. If the surface is a torus then $d_i = n_i + 2$. Then,

$$\dim_{\mathbf{R}} \mathcal{H}(\alpha) = 2q + 2 + \sum_{i=1}^{p} d_i,$$

where α is the stratum such that $S \in \mathcal{H}(\alpha)$.

13.1. *Computation of the constants.* — Recall that $d\nu(S)$ is the measure in $\mathcal{H}(\alpha)$ and $d\nu(S_i')$ is the measure in $\mathcal{H}(\alpha_i)$. As in Part I we will obscure the distinction between γ a saddle connection and its holonomy so that we will use γ to refer to a vector as a variable of integration in a disc of radius ε. We let M be the number which computes of fixed data $(S', J, a_i', a_i'', b_k', b_k'', \gamma, h, t)$ the number of $S = \sigma(S)$ that can be built. This number will be computed in the next sections. We first assume that $\mathcal{H}(\alpha)$ is connected. If we choose a homology basis β_i for the S_i', and let $hol_S(\beta_i)$ be the holonomy of β_i on the surface S, then the measure $d\nu$ restricted to the image $\sigma(E')$ under the admissible construction is the product measure of $Md\gamma \; dt_i dh_i$ and $\prod d(hol_S(\beta_i))$. Since $|\gamma| \leq \varepsilon$, by (28)

$$\prod d(hol_S(\beta_i)) = d\nu' + O(\varepsilon^r)$$

and again since $|\gamma| \leq \varepsilon$, we can write

$$d\nu(S) = Md\gamma \prod_{i=1}^{p} d\nu'(S_i') \prod_{i=1}^{q} dh_i dt_i + o(\varepsilon^2)$$

except for the following situations. If z_i is a marked point and w_i is a zero then we have the additional factor $dz(S_i)$ in the term $d\nu_i$. If z_i is a zero and w_i is a marked point we have $dw(S_i)$. If $w_i = z_i$ is a marked point, we have $dz(S_i)$ and if $z_i \neq w_i$ are both marked points we have the factor $dz(S_i) \; dw(S_i)$.

Note that we could also consider strata with one or two marked points. The stratum would be a fiber space over the stratum $\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha)$. The fiber over a point would be the flat surface if there is one marked point or product of flat surfaces if there are two, the flat surface representing that point in $\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha)$. The measure on the fiber space is then locally the product measure of the base with the area (or product of area measures) on the fiber.

Now for each S_i we either perform the figure eight or creating a pair of holes construction. In the latter case we remove or add a parallelogram P_i. Thus $\text{area} S = \sum_i (\text{area} S_i) + h_i|\gamma| \pm \text{area} P_i$, (where $\text{area} P_i = 0$ if we perform the figure eight construction). If $S \in C(\mathscr{H}_1^{\varepsilon, 3\varepsilon^r}(\alpha, \mathscr{C}))$ then the normalization says that $|\gamma| \leq \varepsilon \sqrt{(\text{area} S)}$. Hence,

$$|\gamma|^2 \leq \varepsilon^2 \big(\sum_i (\text{area} S_i + h_i|\gamma| \pm \text{area} P_i) \big),$$

i.e.

$$\sum_i h_i \geq \frac{|\gamma|}{\varepsilon^2} - \frac{\sum_i (\text{area} S_i \pm \text{area} P_i)}{|\gamma|}.$$

The expression on the left is positive when $|\gamma| > \varepsilon \sqrt{(\sum_i \text{area} S_i \pm \text{area} P_i)}$.

Let

$$W = \prod_i \text{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha_i)).$$

For $s > 0$, let $D(s) = \{(r_1, ..., r_p) : \sum_i r_i^2 < s\}$. Then since $\text{area} P_i = O(\varepsilon^{1-r})$, Proposition 12.4, the fact that $\text{Vol}(\prod_i \mathscr{H}_1(\alpha_i) - \mathscr{F}') = O(\varepsilon^{2r})$ and $|\gamma| \leq \varepsilon$, we have

$$\nu\big(C\big(\mathscr{H}_1^{\varepsilon, \varepsilon^r}(\alpha)\big)\big) = WM \cdot$$

$$\cdot \left(\int_{D(1)} \left(\prod_{i=1}^p r_i^{d_i-1}\, dr_i \right) \int_{\gamma \in B(\varepsilon\sqrt{\sum_i r_i^2})} \int_{0 \leq \sum_i h_i \leq \frac{1-\sum_i r_i^2}{|\gamma|}} \prod_{i=1}^q \left(\int_0^{|\gamma|} dt_i\, dh_i \right) d\gamma + \right.$$

$$+ \int_{D(1)} \prod_{i=1}^p r_i^{d_i-1}\, dr_i \int_{\gamma \in B(\varepsilon) - B(\varepsilon\sqrt{\sum_i r_i^2})} \int_{\frac{|\gamma|}{\varepsilon^2} - \frac{\sum_i r_i^2}{|\gamma|} \leq \sum_i h_i \leq \frac{1-\sum_i r_i^2}{|\gamma|}} |\gamma|^q \prod_{i=1}^q dh_i\, d\gamma \bigg) + o(\varepsilon^2) =$$

$$= WM \cdot \left(\int_{D(1)} \prod_{i=1}^p r_i^{d_i-1}\, dr_i \int_{\gamma \in B(\varepsilon\sqrt{\sum_i r_i^2})} \frac{1}{q!} \big(1 - \sum_i r_i^2\big)^q d\gamma + \right.$$

$$+ \int_{D(1)} \prod_{i=1}^p r_i^{d_i-1}\, dr_i \int_{\gamma \in B(\varepsilon) - B(\varepsilon\sqrt{\sum_i r_i^2})} \frac{1}{q!} \cdot$$

$$\cdot \left[\big(1 - \sum_i r_i^2\big)^q - \left(\frac{|\gamma|^2}{\varepsilon^2} - \sum_i r_i^2 \right)^q \right] d\gamma \bigg) + o(\varepsilon^2).$$

Performing the integral over γ we obtain

$$
\nu\big(\mathrm{C}\big(\mathscr{H}_1^{\varepsilon,\varepsilon^r}(\alpha,\mathscr{C})\big)\big) =
$$

$$
= \frac{\pi\varepsilon^2\mathrm{WM}}{q!} \int_{\mathrm{D}(1)} \left(\prod_{i=1}^{p} r_i^{d_i-1}\right)\left(1-\sum_i r_i^2\right)^q \left(\sum_i r_i^2\right)\prod_i dr_i +
$$

$$
+ \frac{\pi\varepsilon^2\mathrm{WM}}{q!} \int_{\mathrm{D}(1)} \left(\prod_{i=1}^{p} r_i^{d_i-1}\right)\left(1-\sum_i r_i^2\right)^q \left(1-\sum_i r_i^2\right)\prod_i dr_i -
$$

$$
- \frac{\pi\mathrm{WM}}{q!}\int_{\mathrm{D}(1)}\left(\prod_{i=1}^{p} r_i^{d_i-1}\right)\int_{\varepsilon\sqrt{\sum_i r_i^2}}^{\varepsilon} \left(\frac{s^2}{\varepsilon^2}-\sum_i r_i^2\right)^q 2s\,ds \prod_i dr_i + o(\varepsilon^2) =
$$

$$
= \frac{\pi\varepsilon^2\mathrm{WM}}{q!} \int_{\mathrm{D}(1)} \left(\prod_{i=1}^{p} r_i^{d_i-1}\right)\left(1-\sum_i r_i^2\right)^q \prod_i dr_i -
$$

$$
- \frac{\pi\varepsilon^2\mathrm{WM}}{(q+1)!} \int_{\mathrm{D}(1)} \left(\prod_{i=1}^{p} r_i^{d_i-1}\right)\left(1-\sum_i r_i^2\right)^{q+1} \prod_i dr_i + o(\varepsilon^2)
$$

where we have used the change of variable $u = (s^2/\varepsilon^2 - \sum r_i^2)$ in the last line. We now make the change of variable $x_i = r_i^2$. Let $b_i = d_i/2 - 1$, so that $r_i^{d_i-1}\,dr_i = (1/2)x_i^{b_i}\,dx_i$. Then,

$$
\nu\big(\mathrm{C}\big(\mathscr{H}_1^{\varepsilon,\varepsilon^r}(\alpha,\mathscr{C})\big)\big) = \frac{\pi\varepsilon^2\mathrm{WM}}{2^p} \int_{\sum_i x_i \leq 1} x_1^{b_1}\ldots x_p^{b_p}\left[\frac{1}{q!}\left(1-\sum_i x_i\right)^q - \right.
$$

$$
\left. - \frac{1}{(q+1)!}\left(1-\sum_i x_i\right)^{q+1}\right] dx_1\ldots dx_p + o(\varepsilon^2).
$$

Evaluating the integral from the inside out via repeated application of the identity

$$
\int_0^u x^a(u-x)^b\,dx = \frac{a!\,b!}{(a+b+1)!}u^{a+b+1}
$$

yields

$$
\nu\big(\mathrm{C}\big(\mathscr{H}_1^{\varepsilon,\varepsilon^r}(\alpha,\mathscr{C})\big)\big) =
$$

$$
= \frac{\pi\varepsilon^2\mathrm{WM}}{2^p}\left[\frac{b_1!\ldots b_p!}{(b_1+\cdots+b_p+p+q)!} - \right.
$$

$$
\left. - \frac{b_1!\ldots b_p!}{(b_1+\cdots+b_p+p+q+1)!}\right] + o(\varepsilon^2) =
$$

$$= \frac{\pi \varepsilon^2 \mathrm{WM}}{2^p} \frac{b_1! \ldots b_p!}{(b_1 + \cdots + b_p + p + q - 1)!} \cdot$$
$$\cdot \frac{1}{b_1 + \ldots + b_p + p + q + 1} + o(\varepsilon^2).$$

Since $b_1 + \cdots + b_p + p + q + 1 = n/2$, we have

$$\nu\big(\mathrm{C}\big(\mathscr{H}_1^{\varepsilon, \varepsilon'}(\alpha, \mathscr{C})\big)\big) = \frac{\pi \varepsilon^2 \mathrm{WM}}{2^{p-1}} \frac{b_1! \ldots b_p!}{n(\frac{n}{2} - 2)!} + o(\varepsilon^2).$$

Now taking the limit as $\varepsilon \to 0$, we get

$$c = \lim_{\varepsilon \to 0} \frac{\nu_1\big(\mathrm{C}\big(\mathscr{H}_1^{\varepsilon, \varepsilon'}(\alpha, \mathscr{C})\big)\big)}{\pi \varepsilon^2 \nu_1(\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha))} =$$
$$= \mathrm{M} \cdot \frac{1}{2^{p-1}} \cdot \frac{\prod_{i=1}^{p} \left(\frac{d_i}{2} - 1\right)!}{\left(\frac{n}{2} - 2\right)!} \cdot \frac{\prod_{i=1}^{p} \mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha_i'))}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha))}.$$

In order to compute the combinatorial constant M let us study in more detail how, given the admissible construction $(\mathrm{S}', \mathrm{J}, a_i', a_i'', b_k', b_k'', \rho, \gamma, h, t) \to \mathrm{S}$, the resulting flat surface S is made up of subsurfaces. The resulting surface S has two groups of zeroes: the ones inherited from the components S_i' without any changes, and the newborn ones. Every newborn zero has at least one curve γ_i passing through it; the curves γ_i do not pass through the zeroes of the first group. Actually, it is easy to see from our construction, that the collection of curves γ_{i_j} passing through a zero of S has the form $\gamma_i, \gamma_{i+1}, \ldots, \gamma_{i+s}$, with consecutive indices (where as usual $p + 1$ is identified with 1, so p is followed by 1). It is easy to give a description of the nature of the corresponding set $\{i, i+1, \ldots, i+s\}$.

Any newborn zero is formed by one of the following three constructions. The reader may refer to Figure 10.

• *Type I.* There is a chain of consecutive surfaces $\mathrm{S}_{j_r+1} \to \mathrm{S}_{j_r+2} \to \cdots \to \mathrm{S}_{j_r+s}$ glued directly. To each surface of the chain we apply the figure eight construction. The first surface of the chain S_{j_r+1} is glued to the preceding surface S_{j_r} by a cylinder and similarly for the last surface of the chain S_{j_r+s} and its successor. In our notation we have $j_r + s = j_{r+1}$, where both $j_r, j_{r+1} \in \mathrm{J}$, and $s \geq 0$.

In this case the newborn zero has order

(**29**)
$$\sum_{k=1}^{s} (a_{j_r+k} + 2),$$

where $a_{j_r+k} = a_{j_r+k}' + a_{j_r+k}''$. By convention $s = 0$ stands for the case when multiplicity p is equal to 1, $\mathrm{J} = \{1\}$, and we have a single surface S_1 to which we apply figure eight construction and glue in a cylinder.

The left drawing in Figure 10 illustrates the situation when $s = 2$. The figure eight construction is applied to each of the two surfaces and they are glued to each other directly. Each is glued to another surface by a cylinder.
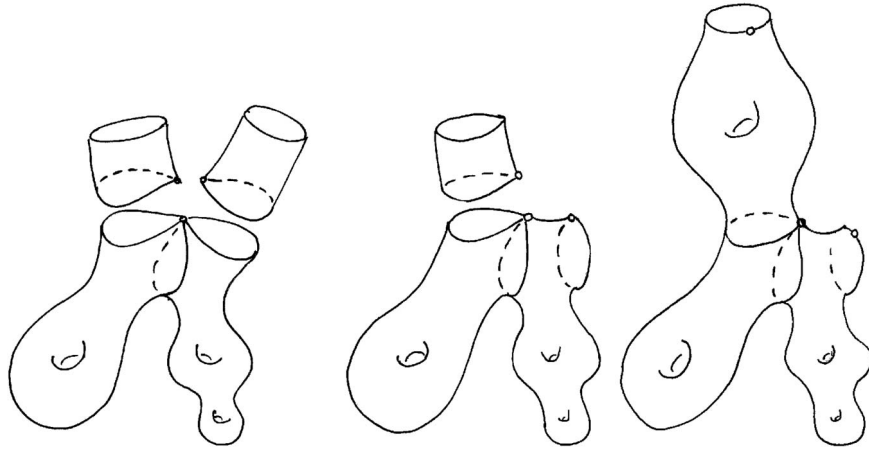
FIG. 12. — Newborn zeroes of three different types

● *Type II*. Now we have the following chain of surfaces $S_{j_r+1}, S_{j_r+2}, ..., S_{j_r+s+1}$ glued directly. We apply the figure eight construction to all surfaces except the last, to which we apply the construction of creating a pair of holes. The first surface S_{j_r+1} of the chain is glued to S_{j_r} by a cylinder. The value $s = 0$ is allowed: in this case we have a single surface S_{j_r+1} to which we apply a construction of creating a pair of holes, and then attach a cylinder to the zero z_{j_r+1} of order $b'_{j_r+1} + 1$. In this case the newborn zero has order

$$(\mathbf{30}) \qquad \sum_{k=1}^{s}(a_{j_r+k} + 2) \; + \; (b''_{j_r+s+1} + 1).$$

We may have the symmetric picture, when the surface S_j to which we apply the construction of creating a pair of holes is at the beginning of the chain, then we glue directly the surfaces $S_{j+1}, ..., S_{j+s}$ to which we apply figure eight construction, and to the last surface S_{j+s} (where $j + s \in J$ equals some j_r) we glue a cylinder. We have a symmetric formula for the order of the zero:

$$(b'_j + 1) + \sum_{k=1}^{s}(a_{j+k} + 2).$$

The middle drawing in Figure 10 illustrates this with $s = 2$. A figure eight construction is applied to the genus 1 surface and a construction of creating a pair of holes to the genus 2 surface. The first surface is glued to a cylinder.

- *Type III.* Finally, we may have surfaces $S_k, ..., S_{k+s+1}$ to which we apply the construction of creating a pair of holes boarding both ends of the chain; we apply the figure eight construction to all interior surfaces $S_{k+1}...S_{k+s}$; we glue all surfaces directly. The value $s = 0$ is admissible: by convention it means that we have only two surfaces S_k and S_{k+1} in the chain to which we apply the construction of creating a pair of holes and then glue directly γ_k'' to γ_{k+1}'. In this case we get the newborn zero of the following order

$$(31) \qquad (b_k' + 1) + \sum_{i=1}^{s} (a_{k+i} + 2) + (b_{k+s+1}'' + 1).$$

The last drawing in Figure 10 illustrates this situation with $s = 2$. A construction of creating a pair of holes is applied to one torus and the surface of genus 2. The figure eight construction is applied to the middle torus. One boundary component of it is glued to a boundary component of the genus 2 surface; the other boundary component glued to a boundary component of the other torus.

We now adopt the following notation to describe how the surfaces are put together.

Notation. — The symbol $\rightarrow$ corresponds to direct gluing of the surfaces; the symbol $\Rightarrow$ corresponds to a cylinder joining two consecutive surfaces. If a number is written as a sum of two numbers $a_i' + a_i''$ with a bar over the sum, we apply the figure eight construction to a zero of order $a_i = a_i' + a_i''$ breaking it up into zeroes of order a_i' and a_i''; if there are two multiplicity numbers, $\bar{b}_i', \bar{b}_i''$, we apply the construction of creating a pair of holes. By convention b_i' is the left one, b_i'' is the right one. Say, in $(4, \bar{3}, 2, \bar{1})$ we have $b_1' = 3, b_1'' = 1$, and in $(\overline{0+0})$ we have $a_2 = a_2' = a_2'' = 0$.

Example **13.1.** — Consider the following collection of flat surfaces organized in a cyclic order

$$\rightarrow (4, \bar{3}, 2, \bar{1}) \rightarrow (\overline{0+0}) \rightarrow (\overline{4+2}, 2) \rightarrow (\bar{9}, 8, \bar{7}) \Rightarrow (\bar{5}, \bar{3}) \rightarrow (\overline{2+2}, 2) \rightarrow (5, \overline{1+2}) \Rightarrow (\overline{1+0}, 1) \rightarrow (2, \overline{0+0}) \rightarrow$$
$$\rightarrow \quad S_1 \quad \rightarrow \quad S_2 \quad \rightarrow \quad S_3 \quad \rightarrow \quad S_4 \quad \Rightarrow \quad S_5 \quad \rightarrow \quad S_6 \quad \rightarrow \quad S_7 \quad \Rightarrow \quad S_8 \quad \rightarrow \quad S_9 \quad \rightarrow$$

In the example above we glue S_5 to S_6 with a cylinder, and S_7 to S_8 with a cylinder; all the other gluings are direct. Thus in this example we have $p = 9$, and $J = \{5, 7\}$. The chain $S_1 \rightarrow S_2 \rightarrow S_3 \rightarrow S_4$ gives a newborn zero of type III. It has order $(1+1) + ((0+2) + (6+2)) + (9+1) = 22$; there are 3 separatrix loops $\gamma_1, \gamma_2, \gamma_3$ passing through this newborn zero. The loops γ_1 and γ_2 bound the surface S_2 and bound angles 2π with each other. The loops γ_2, γ_3 bound S_3 with angles 10π and 6π. The next chain $S_4 \rightarrow S_5$ gives a newborn zero of type III; it has order $(7 + 1) + (5 + 1) = 14$; there is only one separatrix loop γ_4 passing through this zero. The next chain is $S_5 \Rightarrow$. It is of type II; it gives a newborn zero of order $3 + 1 = 4$ with a separatrix loop γ_5

passing through it. The next chain $\Rightarrow S_6 \to S_7 \Rightarrow$ gives a newborn zero of order $(4+2)+(3+2) = 11$ of type I, and three separatrix loops $\gamma_6, \gamma_7, \gamma_8$ passing through it. The surface S_6 is bounded by γ_6 and γ_7 which make angles 8π and 4π at the zero of order 11, while S_7 is bounded by γ_7 and γ_8 which make angles 6π and 4π at the zero. Finally, the last chain $\Rightarrow S_8 \to S_9 \to S_1$ produces a newborn zero of type II. Its order is $(1+2)+(0+2)+(3+1) = 9$; there are three separatrix loops $\gamma_9, \gamma_{10}, \gamma_{11}$ passing through it. The loops γ_9 and γ_{10} bound the surface S_8 making angles 4π and 2π with each other while γ_{10} and γ_{11} bound S_9 making angles 2π and 2π with each other.

The resulting surface inherits the zeroes of orders 4, 2, 2, 8, 2, 5, 1, 2 which are coming unchanged from the components S_i (the integers which are not barred.) It also has the newborn zeroes of orders 22, 14, 4, 11, 9. Thus the resulting surface S belongs to the stratum $\mathcal{H}(22, 14, 11, 9, 8, 5, 4, 4, 2, 2, 2, 2, 1)$.

13.2. *Stratum interchange and $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetry.* — In this section we discuss the possible symmetries of the admissible construction

$$(S, a'_i, a''_i, b'_k, b''_k, \rho, \gamma, h, t) \to S.$$

In many aspects these symmetries are analogous to the symmetries discussed in Section 9.4. We again consider two settings: the first one with more restrictions, the second one with fewer restrictions.

Problem **1.** — We assume that all zeroes $z_1, ..., z_l$ of the surface S are numbered. We fix the zeroes $z_1, ..., z_r \in S$, $z_i \neq z_j$, for $i \neq j$, of orders $m_1, ..., m_r$ correspondingly. We assume that the flat surface S possesses exactly s loops of saddle connections $\gamma_1, ..., \gamma_s$ homologous to some fixed loop γ. We assume that every loop γ_i starts and ends at one of the zeroes $z_1, ..., z_r$.

Cutting along the loops γ_i, $i = 1, ..., r$ we perform the surgery as described above decomposing S into the collection S'_i. The collection is organized in a cyclic order as described above.

We fix the types α'_i of the surfaces S'_i, the distinguished zeroes (marked points) $w_i, z_i \in S'_i$, and the numbers (a'_i, a''_i), (b'_k, b''_k) where both types of pairs are ordered. We fix, whether S'_j is joined to S'_j by a cylinder, or directly.

We start with the case when we fix also the following data. We assume that $z_1, ..., z_r$ are the newborn zeroes numbered with respect to this cyclic order. We assume that the zeroes $z_{r+1}, ..., z_{l_1}$ lie in S_1, the zeroes $z_{l_1+1}, ..., z_{l_1+l_2}$ lie in S_2, ..., the zeroes $z_{l_1+\cdots+l_{p-1}+1}, ..., z_{l_1+\cdots+l_p}$ lie in S_p. Here $l = l_1 + \cdots + l_p = card(\alpha)$.

Problem **2.** — Now consider the problem with fewer constraints. We count the number of occurrences of configurations of loops of saddle connections described in the previous problem with the only difference that now we assume all the zeroes to

be "anonymous". In other words, we keep all geometric information on configuration (number r of zeroes involved; number s of loops of homologous saddle connections; types α_i' of the surfaces S_i', and the cyclic order of their appearances; numbers (a_i', a_i''), (b_j', b_j''), where both types of pairs are ordered; the way (by means of a cylinder or directly) S_i' is joined to S_{i+1}').

However, if we have two zeroes P_i, P_j of the same degree on the surface S, and, neither of them is "newborn", in the setting of Problem 2 we do not distinguish cases, when P_i lies in S_q' and P_j gets to S_t', and the opposite case.

Remark **13.2.** — Problem 2 may be considered as generalization of Problem 1 to the case when the zeroes of S and of S_i' are *not* numbered.

Remark **13.3.** — In both settings the $\mathcal{H}(\alpha_i')$ may be disconnected. We could also specify the connected component of the $\mathcal{H}(\alpha_i')$ when this occurs. We prefer the setting where this data is not specified.

Consider the natural action of the cyclic group of order p on the elements of the assignment organized in a cyclic order. If it has a nontrivial stabilizer we denote it by the same symbol Γ as before. We get a symmetry of order $|\Gamma|$ which we again call the *stratum interchange*. Note that this symmetry might be different in the settings of Problem 1 and Problem 2.

Example **13.4.** — The assignment

$$(\bar{1}, \bar{1}, 2) \to (\bar{1}, \bar{1}) \Rightarrow (\bar{1}, \bar{1}, 2) \to (\bar{1}, \bar{1}) \Rightarrow$$

does not possess the stratum interchange symmetry in the setting of Problem 1 since the unchanged zeroes of order 2 are named, and so they identify the components of the type $(2, 1, 1)$. However, in the setting of Problem 2 this configuration has the stratum interchange symmetry of order 2.

The assignment

$$(\bar{1}, \bar{1}) \to (\bar{1}, \bar{1}) \Rightarrow (\bar{1}, \bar{1}) \to (\bar{1}, \bar{1}) \Rightarrow$$

possesses the stratum interchange symmetry of order 2 in both settings.

Recall that for saddle connections joining distinct zeroes we also might also have the $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetry. It could appear only when $m_1 = m_2$, for in this case we have no invariant way of choosing the orientation of the saddle connection. When we have only saddle connections joining a zero to itself, there is no geometric way of choosing the orientation of saddle connections. The two different choices of the orientation give two decompositions of S. Thus we get the action of the group $\mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z}$ on the collection of assignments. We call this action the $\gamma \to -\gamma$ *symmetry*. This action is easily described in combinatorial terms: one has to change the cyclic order in the

assignment to the opposite one, as well as the order in each pair (a_i', a_i'') and (b_j', b_j''). Some assignments may stay invariant under this operation. In this case we say that they have $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetry. This property also depends whether we consider the assignments in the setting of Problem 1 or of Problem 2.

Example **13.5.** — None of the assignments in Example 13.4 have the $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetry.

An assignment of multiplicity 1 has $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetry if and only if $a' = a''$ when we apply the figure eight construction and if and only if $b' = b''$ when we the apply the creating a hole construction.

The assignment

$$(\bar{2}, \bar{2}, 2) \Rightarrow (\bar{2}, \bar{2}, 2) \Rightarrow$$

has the $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetry in both settings, while the assignment

$$(\bar{2}, \bar{2}, 2) \Rightarrow (\bar{2}, \bar{2}, 2) \Rightarrow (\bar{2}, \bar{2}, 2) \Rightarrow$$

has the $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetry only in the setting of Problem 2.

Remark **13.6.** — In describing the construction $(S', J, a_i', a_i'', b_i', b_i'', \tau, \gamma, h, t) \to S$ one can consider *all* possible assignments, and then take into account corresponding symmetries, or one can deal with the classes, eliminating the symmetry whenever it is possible.

We have chosen the second way. For example, the assignment $(\bar{1}, \bar{0}, 1) \to$ (see Section 13.4) is symmetric to the assignment $(\bar{0}, \bar{1}, 1) \to$ by the $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetry.

13.3. *Combinatorial factor, connected strata.* — We now compute the combinatorial factor M, which computes for fixed data $(S', J, a_i', a_i'', b_k', b_k'', \gamma, h, t)$ the number of $S = \sigma(S')$ that can be built. We start with the setting of Problem 1 in Section 13.2. We first suppose that the stratum $\mathcal{H}(\alpha)$ is connected.

Consider a surface S_i' such that $z_i = w_i$ is a zero of order $a_i = a_i' + a_i''$. We apply the figure eight construction by breaking $z_i = w_i$ into zeroes of orders a_i' and a_i''. There are $a_i + 1$ ways of doing this, see Section 12.1. The corresponding boundary components are denoted γ_i', γ_i''. The component γ_i' is attached to S_{i+1} (directly or by means of a cylinder depending on whether or not $i \in J$); the component γ_i'' is attached to S_{i-1} (directly or by means of a cylinder depending on whether or not $i - 1 \in J$).

If $z_k \neq w_k$ we perform the construction of creating a pair of holes. The orders of the zeroes are b_k'' and b_k' correspondingly, so there are $b_k'' + 1$ ways of choosing the vector γ at z_k and $b_k' + 1$ ways of choosing the vector γ at w_i so this gives $(b_k' + 1)(b_k'' + 1)$ choices.

We may have the stratum interchange symmetry or (and) $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetry, see Section 13.2. Thus the resulting combinatorial factor in the setting of Problem 1 in Section 13.2 equals

$$c = \frac{1}{|\Gamma_-|} \cdot \frac{1}{|\Gamma|} \cdot \prod_{\substack{1 \leq i \leq p \\ z_i = w_i}} (a_i + 1) \cdot \prod_{\substack{1 \leq k \leq p \\ z_k \neq w_k}} (b'_k + 1)(b''_k + 1).$$

We now compute the combinatorial factor in the setting of Problem 2 in Section 13.2. For each integer m, let $o(m)$ denote its multiplicity. For each i, $i = 1, ..., p$, let $o_i(m)$ denote the multiplicity of m in α'_i.

Consider an integer m different from the order of any newborn zero on S (see formulae 29, 30, 31), and different from any a_i or b'_k, b''_k. Since all the zeroes $z_1, z_2, ..., z_l$ of S are numbered, the number of ways to arrange $o(m)$ zeroes of order m into groups of $o_1(m), ..., o_p(m)$ zeroes equals

$$\frac{o(m)!}{\prod_{i=1}^{p} o_i(m)!}$$

where we let $0! = 1$ by convention.

Let now $s \geq 1$ be the number of the newborn zeroes in S of order m, and suppose that m is different from any a_i, b'_k, b''_k. Now we have to choose s of $o(m)$ numbered zeroes to be the newborn ones, and then we have to arrange the remaining $o(m) - s$ ordered zeroes into groups of $o_1(m), ..., o_p(m)$ zeroes. For such m we get the factor

$$o(m)(o(m) - 1) \cdot \cdots \cdot (o(m) - s + 1) \cdot \frac{(o(m) - s)!}{\prod_{i=1}^{p} o_i(m)!} = \frac{o(m)!}{\prod_{i=1}^{p} o_i(m)!}$$

which coincides with the previous one. Hence, we do not need to distinguish this case from the previous one.

If m is different from any b'_k, b''_k, but is equal to some a_i, then there are only $o_i(m) - 1$ zeroes of order m on S'_i inherited from S. Thus the corresponding factor in the denominator in the formula above equals $(o_i(m) - 1)!$. Multiplying numerator and denominator by $o_i(m)$ we get the following factor for such m:

$$\frac{o(m)!}{\prod_{i=1}^{p} o_i(m)!} \cdot \prod_{\substack{1 \leq i \leq p \\ a_i = m \\ z_i = w_i}} o_i(m).$$

We have to make a similar correction for those m which coincide with some b'_k or b''_k. In the case when m equals one of the $b'_k \neq b''_k$ the correction is completely analogous to the previous one. In the case when for some k we have $m = b'_k = b''_k$, we

get only $o(m) - 2$ zeroes of order m on S'_k, inherited from S. Thus the corresponding factor in the denominator in the formula above equals $(o_k(m) - 2)!$. Multiplying numerator and denominator by $o_k(m)(o_k(m) - 1)$ and collecting all the correction terms we finally get the following combinatorial factor for the setting of Problem 2 in Section 13.2.

$$M = \frac{1}{|\Gamma_-|} \cdot \frac{1}{|\Gamma|} \cdot \prod_{m \in \alpha} \left(\frac{o(m)!}{\prod_{i=1}^{p} o_i(m)!} \right) \cdot$$

$$\cdot \prod_{\substack{1 \le i \le p \\ z_i = w_i \\ a_i \ne 0}} o_i(a_i) \cdot \prod_{\substack{1 \le k \le p \\ z_k \ne w_k \\ b'_k \ne b''_k \\ b'_k \ne 0}} o_k(b'_k) \cdot \prod_{\substack{1 \le k \le p \\ z_k \ne w_k \\ b'_k \ne b''_k \\ b''_k \ne 0}} o_k(b''_k) \cdot \prod_{\substack{1 \le k \le p \\ z_k \ne w_k \\ b'_k = b''_k \ne 0}} o_k(b'_k)(o_k(b'_k) - 1) \cdot$$

$$\cdot \prod_{\substack{1 \le i \le p \\ z_i = w_i}} (a_i + 1) \cdot \prod_{\substack{1 \le k \le p \\ z_k \ne w_k}} (b'_k + 1)(b''_k + 1).$$

Note that in general the symmetry groups Γ and Γ_- corresponding to possible stratum interchange symmetry and to $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetry are different in Problems 1 and 2, see Section 13.2.

There will also be additional factors coming from the spin structures and the hyperelliptic strata. We shall discuss these separately.

We finally get the following expression for the constant c in the setting where the zeroes of S are not numbered (see Problem 2 in Section 13.2):

*Formula **13.1.*** — *The list of possible configurations of homologous saddle connections joining zeroes to themselves is the same for almost all surfaces in any connected stratum $\mathcal{H}(\alpha)$. The possible configurations are described in Section 12.3. The constant in the quadratic asymptotics for the number of saddle connections with associated data* $(J, a'_i, a''_i, b'_k, b''_k)$ *is presented by the following formula:*

$$(\mathbf{32}) \qquad c = \frac{1}{|\Gamma_-|} \cdot \frac{1}{|\Gamma|} \cdot \prod_{m \in \alpha} \left(\frac{o(m)!}{\prod_{i=1}^{p} o_i(m)!} \right) \cdot$$

$$\cdot \prod_{\substack{1 \le i \le p \\ z_i = w_i \\ a_i \in \alpha}} o_i(a_i) \cdot \prod_{\substack{1 \le k \le p \\ z_k \ne w_k \\ b'_k \ne b''_k \\ b'_k \in \alpha}} o_k(b'_k) \cdot \prod_{\substack{1 \le k \le p \\ z_k \ne w_k \\ b'_k \ne b''_k \\ b''_k \in \alpha}} o_k(b''_k) \cdot \prod_{\substack{1 \le k \le p \\ z_k \ne w_k \\ b'_k = b''_k \in \alpha}} o_k(b'_k)(o_k(b'_k) - 1) \cdot$$

$$\cdot \prod_{\substack{1 \le i \le p \\ z_i = w_i}} (a_i + 1) \cdot \prod_{\substack{1 \le k \le p \\ z_k \ne w_k}} (b'_k + 1)(b''_k + 1) \cdot$$

$$\cdot \frac{1}{2^{p-1}} \cdot \frac{\prod_{i=1}^{p} \left(\frac{d_i}{2} - 1 \right)!}{\left(\frac{d}{2} - 2 \right)!} \cdot \frac{\prod_{i=1}^{p} \text{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha'_i))}{\text{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha))}.$$

13.4. *Examples: Constants for strata in genus 3. Stratum $\mathcal{H}(3, 1)$*

$\rightarrow (\overline{1}, \overline{0}, 1) \rightarrow$

The first possibility is multiplicity 1 with no cylinder. After degeneration we get a genus 2 surface with a distinguished simple zero, a marked point and another simple zero. We have $d_1 = 12$. We employ the parallelogram construction to the distinguished simple zero and marked point producing two circles which we glue directly. Since $1 = b_1' \neq b_1'' = 0$ we do not have the $\gamma \rightarrow -\gamma$ symmetry. Thus $M = (b_1' + 1)(b_1'' + 1) = 2$. We have

$$c = 2 \cdot \frac{(5 + 1 - 1)!}{(7 - 2)!} \cdot \frac{\text{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(1, 1))}{\text{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(3, 1))} = \frac{105}{16} \cdot \frac{1}{\zeta(2)} \approx 3.990.$$

$\Rightarrow (\overline{1 + 0}, 1) \Rightarrow$

The next possibility is multiplicity 1 with a cylinder where the other side also returns to the zero of order 3. After degeneration we get a surface of genus 2 with a distinguished simple zero on which we perform the figure eight construction, gluing in a cylinder. Since $1 = a_1' \neq a_1'' = 0$ we do not have the $\gamma \rightarrow -\gamma$ symmetry. Thus $M = (a_1 + 1) = 2$. Now $d_1 = 10$ so

$$c = 2 \cdot \frac{(5 - 1)!}{(7 - 2)!} \cdot \frac{\text{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(1, 1))}{\text{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(3, 1))} = \frac{21}{16} \cdot \frac{1}{\zeta(2)} \approx 0.7979.$$

$\Rightarrow (\overline{2}, \overline{0}) \Rightarrow$

If the other side returns to the simple zero, then after degeneration, we get a genus 2 surface with a double zero and a marked point on which we perform the creating a hole construction. Again $d_1 = 10$. Since $2 = b_1' \neq b_1'' = 0$ we do not have the $\gamma \rightarrow -\gamma$ symmetry. Thus $M = (b_1' + 1)(b_1'' + 1) = 3$. We have

$$c = 3 \cdot \frac{(4 + 1 - 1)!}{(7 - 2)!} \cdot \frac{\text{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(2))}{\text{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(3, 1))} = \frac{567}{256} \cdot \frac{1}{\zeta(2)} \approx 1.346.$$

$\Rightarrow (\overline{0 + 0}) \rightarrow (\overline{0}, \overline{0}) \Rightarrow$

Now we consider multiplicity 2 in this stratum. Then we have a cylinder whose boundary components are curves returning to the zero of order 3 and zero of order one. The homologous curve returns to the zero of order 3. The degenerating surfaces are tori, one with a single marked point, the other with 2 marked points. On the torus with one point, we perform the figure eight construction and on the other the creating a hole construction. We glue in one cylinder and one pair of circles is glued directly.

There is no $\gamma \rightarrow -\gamma$ symmetry in this case.

In this case we get

$$c = 1 \cdot \frac{1}{2^{2-1}} \cdot \frac{(3-1)! \cdot (2-1)!}{(7-2)!} \cdot \frac{\text{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(0)))^2}{\text{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(3,1))} = \frac{105}{256} \cdot \frac{1}{\zeta(2)}$$
$$\approx 0.2493.$$

Stratum $\mathscr{H}(2, 1, 1)$

$\rightarrow (1, 1, \overline{0}, \overline{0}) \rightarrow$

The multiplicity 1 case with no cylinder degenerates to a genus 2 surface with 2 marked points. We apply the parallelogram construction to the marked points, gluing the circles directly to each other. There is the $\gamma \rightarrow -\gamma$ symmetry.

We get

$$c = \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{(5+2-1)!}{(8-2)!} \cdot \frac{\text{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(1,1))}{\text{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(2,1,1))} = \frac{7}{3} \cdot \frac{1}{\zeta(2)} \approx 1.418.$$

$\Rightarrow (1, 1, \overline{0+0}) \Rightarrow$

For the case of a cylinder with multiplicity 1 where the other side returns to the double zero the degenerating surface has genus 2 with a single marked point. We apply the figure eight construction at the marked point. We have the $\gamma \rightarrow -\gamma$ symmetry.

$$c = \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{(5+1-1)!}{(8-2)!} \cdot \frac{\text{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(1,1))}{\text{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(2,1,1))} = \frac{7}{18} \cdot \frac{1}{\zeta(2)} \approx 0.2364.$$

$\Rightarrow (1, \overline{1}, \overline{0}) \Rightarrow$

If the other side of the cylinder returns to a simple zero, then after degeneration we get a surface of genus 2 with a marked point and a simple zero (as well as another simple zero on the surface). We apply the creating a pair of holes construction at the marked point and a zero gluing in a cylinder. Now we have $b'_1 = 0$, $b''_1 = 1$. Since $b'_1 \neq b''_2$ we do not have a $\gamma \rightarrow -\gamma$ symmetry.

$$c = 4 \cdot \frac{(5+1-1)!}{(8-2)!} \cdot \frac{\text{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(1,1))}{\text{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(2,1,1))} = \frac{28}{9} \cdot \frac{1}{\zeta(2)} \approx 1.891.$$

$\Rightarrow (2, \overline{0}, \overline{0}) \Rightarrow$

If the cylinder joins two simple zeroes, then after degeneration we get a surface of genus 2 with a zero of order 2 and two marked points. We apply the parallelogram construction at the marked points. We have $b'_1 = b''_1 = 0$. Here we have $\gamma \rightarrow -\gamma$ symmetry.

$$c = 1 \cdot \frac{(4+2-1)!}{(8-2)!} \cdot \frac{\text{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(2))}{\text{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(2,1,1))} = \frac{7}{8} \cdot \frac{1}{\zeta(2)} \approx 0.5319.$$

$\Rightarrow (\overline{0}, \overline{0}) \to (\overline{0}, \overline{0}) \Rightarrow$

There are two multiplicity $p = 2$ cases. The first is if there is a cylinder with boundary curves returning to the simple zeroes and a homologous curve returning to the double zero. We get 2 tori each with 2 marked points so $p = 2, d_1 = d_2 = 6$. We perform the parallelogram construction on each and then glue in one cylinder and glue two circles directly. We have the $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetry, and we do not have a stratum interchange.

$$c = 1 \cdot \frac{1}{2^{2-1}} \cdot \frac{(3-1)! \cdot (3-1)!}{(8-2)!} \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(0))^2}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(2,1,1))} = \frac{7}{36} \cdot \frac{1}{\zeta(2)}$$
$$\approx 0.1182.$$

$\Rightarrow (\overline{0}, \overline{0}) \Rightarrow (\overline{0+0}) \Rightarrow$

The second case is if there are 2 cylinders. In that case, after degeneration, we get a torus with 2 marked points and a torus with one marked point. We apply the figure eight construction to the torus with one marked point and the parallelogram construction to the other. We then glue in cylinders to each pair of circles. Again we have the $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetry, and we do not have a stratum interchange.

$$c = 1 \cdot \frac{1}{2^{2-1}} \cdot \frac{(3-1)! \cdot (2-1)!}{(8-2)!} \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(0))^2}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(2,1,1))} = \frac{7}{72} \cdot \frac{1}{\zeta(2)}$$
$$\approx 0.05910.$$

13.5. *Principal stratum.* — Since any figure eight construction produces a "new-born" zero of order at least two, here we cannot have any figure eight constructions. All the surfaces S'_i, belong to the principal strata in lower genera g_i; there are a pair of marked points $z_i \neq w_i$ on each surface, and we always apply the parallelogram construction with $b'_i = b''_i = 0$. All the curves γ_i bound cylinders.

13.5.1. *Saddle connections of multiplicity* 1. — In multiplicity one there is a single surface $S' \in \mathcal{H}(\alpha')$ of genus $g-1$ and S' has two marked points $z \neq w$. We recover S from S' by applying the parallelogram construction followed by gluing in a cylinder; α' is the partition of $2(g-1) - 2$ into ones.

We always have the $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetry, so $|\Gamma_-| = 2$ in all cases. We use the setting of Problem 2 of Section 13.2. The combinatorial constant is

$$\mathrm{M} = \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{(2g-2)!}{(2g-4)!} \cdot (0+1)(0+1).$$

Applying (32) we get the following value for the constant c:

$$c = \frac{(2g-2)(2g-3)}{2} \cdot \frac{((4g-3-2)-1)!}{((4g-3)-2)!} \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha'))}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha))}.$$

Thus, finally,

$$c = \frac{(g-1)(2g-3)}{4g-5} \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(\overbrace{1, ..., 1}^{2g-4}))}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(\underbrace{1, ..., 1}_{2g-2}))}.$$

In the table below we present the values of the constant for saddle connections of multiplicity one joining a zero to itself, for flat surfaces living in the principal strata in small genera.

TABLE 7. — Principal stratum $\mathscr{H}(1, ..., 1)$; values of the constants in the quadratic asymptotics for the number of closed geodesics of multiplicity one

	$g=2$	$g=3$	$g=4$	$g=5$	$g=6$	$g=7$	$g=8$
$c \cdot \zeta(2) =$	$\dfrac{5}{2}$	$\dfrac{36}{7}$	$\dfrac{3150}{377}$	$\dfrac{274456}{23357}$	$\dfrac{250153470}{16493303}$	$\dfrac{6531347988}{351964697}$	$\dfrac{8007196856750}{365342975469}$
$c \approx$	1.51982	3.12648	5.07950	7.14344	9.22041	11.2812	13.3239

13.5.2. *Higher multiplicity in the principle stratum.* — The surface S breaks up into a union of p surfaces S_i of genus g_i. The S_i have simple zeroes. Let α_i denote the partition of $2g_i - 2$ into ones. Each S_i has two marked points z_i and w_i.

We reconstruct S by the creating a pair of holes construction and then by gluing in cylinders C_i to connect the boundary circles.

There is again always a factor of $1/2$ due to the symmetry $\gamma \to -\gamma$ since all points are marked points. The combinatorial factor is

$$M = \frac{1}{2|\Gamma|} \frac{(2g-2)!}{\prod_{i=1}^{p}(2g_i-2)!}.$$

If all S_i lie in the same stratum then we have the further stratum interchange symmetry

$$S_1 \to S_2 \to ...S_p \to$$

and we need to further divide by p in this case.

Thus applying our formula with M as above, we have

$$c = \frac{M}{2^{p-1}(4g-5)! \, \mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha))} \prod_{i=1}^{p}(4g_i-2)! \, \mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha_i)).$$

To complete this section we present some examples of these computations.

Example **13.7.** — *Stratum* $\mathcal{H}(1, 1, 1, 1)$. In the stratum $\mathcal{H}(1, 1, 1, 1)$ in genus 3, the only higher multiplicity is $p = 2$ so S_1', S_2' have genus 1. We have the stratum interchange symmetry factor of $|\Gamma| = 2$; as in all these cases we also have the $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetry, $|\Gamma_-| = 2$. Hence we have the combinatorial factor

$$\mathrm{M} = \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{4!}{0! \cdot 0!} = 6.$$

Thus

$$c = 6 \cdot \frac{1}{2^{2-1}} \cdot \frac{2! \cdot 2!}{7!} \cdot \frac{\left(\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(0))\right)^2}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(1, 1, 1, 1))} = \frac{3}{14} \cdot \frac{1}{\zeta(2)} \approx 0.1303.$$

Example **13.8.** — *Stratum* $\mathcal{H}(1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1)$. Now $g = 4$, and we have two different nontrivial partitions of $g - 1 = 3$ arranged in a cyclic order: in multiplicity 2, a surface of genus 2 and a surface of genus 1 and in multiplicity 3 yielding three tori. In the first case we do not have the stratum interchange symmetry, $|\Gamma| = 1$. Hence we get the following combinatorial factor

$$\mathrm{M} = \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{6!}{0! \cdot 2!}.$$

Thus

$$c = \frac{6!}{4} \cdot \frac{1}{2^{2-1}} \cdot \frac{2! \cdot 6!}{11!} \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(0)) \, \mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(1, 1))}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1))} = \frac{90}{377} \cdot \frac{1}{\zeta(2)}$$
$$\approx 0.1451.$$

In the second case we have the stratum interchange symmetry, $|\Gamma| = 3$. Hence we get the following combinatorial factor

$$\mathrm{M} = \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{1}{3} \cdot \frac{6!}{0! \cdot 0! \cdot 0!} = 5!.$$

Thus

$$c = 5! \cdot \frac{1}{2^{3-1}} \cdot \frac{2! \cdot 2! \cdot 2!}{11!} \cdot \frac{\left(\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(0))\right)^3}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1))} = \frac{5}{754} \cdot \frac{1}{\zeta(2)}$$
$$\approx 0.004031.$$

Example **13.9.** — *Stratum* $\mathcal{H}(1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1)$. Proceeding to genus 5 we get the following nontrivial partitions of $g - 1 = 4$ arranged in a cyclic order: in multiplicity 2 giving a surface of genus 1 and one of genus 3; in multiplicity 2 yielding two surfaces of genus 2, in multiplicity 3 yielding two tori and a genus 2 surface and in multiplicity 4 yielding 4 tori.

In the first case we do not have any stratum interchange symmetry, $|\Gamma| = 1$. Hence we get the following combinatorial factor

$$\mathrm{M} = \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{8!}{0! \cdot 4!}.$$

Thus

$$c = \frac{8!}{2 \cdot 4!} \cdot \frac{1}{2^{2-1}} \cdot \frac{2! \cdot 10!}{15!} \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(0)) \, \mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(1, 1, 1, 1))}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1))} =$$

$$= \frac{4200}{23357} \cdot \frac{1}{\zeta(2)} \approx 0.1093.$$

For the other multiplicity 2 case $\alpha'_1 = \alpha'_2 = (1, 1)$. We have the stratum interchange symmetry, $|\Gamma| = 2$. Hence we get the following combinatorial factor

$$\mathrm{M} = \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{8!}{2! \cdot 2!}.$$

Thus

$$c = \frac{8!}{16} \cdot \frac{1}{2^{2-1}} \cdot \frac{6! \cdot 6!}{15!} \cdot \frac{\left(\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(1, 1))\right)^2}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1))} = \frac{720}{23357} \cdot \frac{1}{\zeta(2)}$$

$$\approx 0.01874.$$

For the third case we do not have any stratum interchange symmetry, $|\Gamma| = 1$. Hence we get the following combinatorial factor

$$\mathrm{M} = \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{8!}{0! \cdot 0! \cdot 2!}.$$

Thus

$$c = \frac{8!}{4} \cdot \frac{1}{2^{3-1}} \cdot \frac{2! \cdot 2! \cdot 6!}{15!} \cdot \frac{\left(\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(0))\right)^2 \mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(1, 1))}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1))} =$$

$$= \frac{120}{23357} \cdot \frac{1}{\zeta(2)} \approx 0.003123.$$

In the last case we have stratum a interchange symmetry, $|\Gamma| = 4$. Hence we get the following combinatorial factor

$$\mathrm{M} = \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{1}{4} \cdot \frac{8!}{0! \cdot 0! \cdot 0! \cdot 0!} = 7!.$$

Thus

$$c = 7! \cdot \frac{1}{2^{4-1}} \cdot \frac{2! \cdot 2! \cdot 2! \cdot 2!}{15!} \cdot \frac{\left(\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(0))\right)^4}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1))} =$$

$$= \frac{5}{46714} \cdot \frac{1}{\zeta(2)} \approx 0.00006507.$$

14. Strata that are not connected

14.1. *Parity of the spin structure of the compound surface.* — Consider a flat surface S constructed in the previous section. Throughout this section we suppose that all zeroes of ω are of even orders, so the resulting flat surface S has a spin structure. In this section we discuss the conditions on components S_i', and on the gluing rules between them which allow us to obtain a surface S with even α. We also compute the parity of the spin structure of S. This will allow us to find constants in the case of components with spin structures.

Lemma **14.1.** — *Let a nondegenerate flat surface* S *be obtained from a collection* S_i' *by applying the figure eight and parallelogram constructions. The resulting flat surface* S *has zeroes of even orders if and only if the following conditions are valid:*

- *All zeroes of those surfaces* S_i' *to which we apply the figure eight construction have even orders;*
- *If there is at least one surface to which we apply the parallelogram construction, then there is the following additional alternative. Either*
  - *all zeroes of all surfaces are of even order and every newborn zero of* S *is of type III; or*
  - *the orders* b_k', b_k'' *of all zeroes* $z_k \neq w_k$ *to which we apply the creating a pair of holes construction are odd while all the other zeroes of any* S_i *are even.*

Proof. — First note that all zeroes inherited by S from S_i' without changes are of even orders. Thus, if we apply to S_i' the figure eight construction, than all the zeroes of S_i' different from z_i must have even orders. Since the total sum of orders equals $2g_i + 2$, it means that a_i – the order of z_i – is even as well.

Suppose now that there is a surface S_k' to which we apply the creating a pair of holes construction with at least one of b_k', b_k'' even. Without loss of generality we may assume that b_k' is even. By the same arguments as above all zeroes of S_k' different from z_k and w_k have even orders. Since the total sum $2g_k + 2$ of all orders is even, the remaining zero has even order b_k'' as well.

Consider the newborn zero of S induced from w_k'. It is of one of the types II or III. If it were of type II, then by (30) it would have odd order. Thus this newborn zero is of the type III. Let S_{k+s+1}' be the surface, to which we apply creating a pair of holes construction, at the opposite end of the chain from S_k'. By (31) b_{k+s+1}' is even. Repeating our arguments we show that all zeroes of all S_i' are even, and that all newborn zeroes are of the type III.

The remaining part of the alternative now becomes obvious. □

Let us calculate the parity of the spin structure of the resulting surface S in all possible cases described above.

Lemma **14.2.** — *Suppose that we use only figure eight constructions to glue a nondegenerate surface* S. *Suppose that all* α_i *are even. The parity of the spin structure of the resulting surface* S *is defined by the parities of the spin structures of the components, and by the parities of the numbers* a'_i *in the following way:*

$$\phi(S) = 1 + \sum_{i=1}^{p} \phi(S'_i) + \sum (a'_i + 1) \quad (mod\ 2).$$

Proof. — For each surface S_i consider a collection of $2g_i$ smooth simple closed curves on S'_i representing a canonical basis of cycles. As usual we may assume that the curves stay outside a neighborhood of the zeroes and the marked points of S'_i.

We may construct now the following canonical basis of cycles on the resulting surface S. Let g be the genus of S. First take all the cycles represented by the basic curves on components. They give us $g - 1$ pairs of cycles. By construction they form incomplete canonical basis of cycles on S.

Since we are using only figure eight constructions we have to use at least one cylinder to obtain a nondegenerate surface S. As a cycle A_g we may use the cycle γ represented by the waist curve of this cylinder. By construction it is independent from the previous ones, and it does not intersect them. To complete the construction of the basis we have to choose a cycle B_g dual to A_g. Consider the following curve representing B_g:

– On any cylinder it follows the direction transversal to γ.
– On the surface S'_i the curve starts at the boundary component γ''_i, then follows in the clockwise direction an arc in a small neighborhood of z_i, and finally arrives at the boundary component γ'_i in direction transversal to γ.

The canonical basis of cycles of S is constructed. By construction of this basis the index of any basic curve $A_i, B_i, i = 1, ..., g - 1$ in the flat structure S does not depend on the way in which we applied the prescribed combination of figure eight constructions. Thus we have

$$\sum_{k=1}^{g-1} \big(ind(A_k) + 1\big)\big(ind(B_k) + 1\big) = \sum_{i=1}^{p} \sum_{j_i} \big(ind(A_{j_i}) + 1\big)\big(ind(B_{j_i}) + 1\big) =$$

$$= \sum_{i=1}^{p} \phi(S_i).$$

Recall that the cycle A_g is represented by the waist curve of a cylinder. The tangent vector to the waist curve of the cylinder is constant in the flat structure ω. Thus

$ind(A_g) = 0$, which implies that

$$\phi(S) = \sum_{k=1}^{g}\big(ind(A_k) + 1\big)\big(ind(B_k) + 1\big) =$$

$$= 1 \cdot (ind(B_g) + 1) + \sum_{k=1}^{g-1}\big(ind(A_k) + 1\big)\big(ind(B_k) + 1\big) =$$

$$= ind(B_g) + 1 + \sum_{i=1}^{p}\phi(S_i)\ (mod\ 2).$$

It remains to compute the index $ind(B_g)$. By the construction of B_g, we may assume that the tangent vector to the corresponding curve does not turn in the flat structure ω while it crosses the cylinders. It makes a turn by the angle $2\pi(a_i' + 1)$ while it follows a small arc joining two holes of a "figure eight" at the point $z_i = w_i$. This shows that $ind(B_g) = \sum(a_i' + 1)\ (mod\ 2)$. $\square$

Lemma **14.3.** — *Suppose α is even so S has a spin structure. If there is some S_k' to which we apply the parallelogram construction and at least one of the points z_k, w_k is a zero (marked point) of even order, then all α_i' are even, and the parity of the spin structure of the flat surface S is equal to the sum of the parities of the spin structures of the components*

$$\phi(S) = \sum_{i=1}^{p}\phi(S_i).$$

Proof. — We use the canonical basis on S similar to the one used in the lemma above. To construct the first $g - 1$ pairs of curves we again use the curves living on the component surfaces S_i'. In addition to previous assumptions we require that when we apply creating a pair of holes construction to some S_i, the basic curves do not approach the transversal ρ_i chosen to join z_i to w_i. We extend the description of the curve representing the cycle B_g to the surfaces to which we apply the creating a pair of holes construction as follows: on such surfaces S_i' the curve starts at the boundary component γ_i'' in a direction transversal to γ and arrives at the boundary component γ_i' in direction transversal to γ. We choose this curve in such way that it does not intersect any basic curves on S_i'.

It follows from Lemma 14.1 that all the zeroes are of type III; we do not have any glued in cylinders: all the gluings are direct. As a curve representing the cycle A_g we now use a small smooth deformation $\tilde{\gamma} \subset S_k'$ of the boundary curve γ_i', such that $\tilde{\gamma}$ does not pass through any zeroes of ω_i'. We get $ind(A_g) = ind(\tilde{\gamma}) = (b_i' + 1)$. Since the number b_i' is even, we see that $ind(A_g) + 1 = 0\ (mod\ 2)$. Thus the impact of the

last pair of cycles to the sum

$$\phi(S) = \sum_{i=1}^{g} \bigl(ind(A_i) + 1\bigr)\bigl(ind(B_i) + 1\bigr)$$

equals to zero, and

$$\phi(S) = \sum_{i=1}^{g-1} \bigl(ind(A_i) + 1\bigr)\bigl(ind(B_i) + 1\bigr) =$$

$$= \sum_{i=1}^{p} \sum_{j_i} \bigl(ind(A_{j_i}) + 1\bigr)\bigl(ind(B_{j_i}) + 1\bigr) = \sum_{i=1}^{p} \phi(S_i).$$

Lemma 14.3 is proved.   □

Note that there is a discrete freedom left in the figure eight or in the creating a pair of holes construction. When we perform a figure eight construction at a zero of order $a = a' + a''$ with fixed a', a'' there are actually $a + 1$ ways to perform a figure eight construction, (see Section 12.1). Similarly, when we perform a parallelogram construction at a pair of zeroes of orders b'_i, b''_i we, actually obtain $(b'_i + 1) \cdot (b''_i + 1)$ different surfaces. Thus, even when we fix all the elements of the collection

$$(S', J, a'_j, a''_j, b'_k, b''_k)$$

we usually get numerous surfaces S defined by such assignment though some freedom may be cancelled by the symmetry. The collection α of degrees of zeros of the resulting flat structure S is, of course, invariant, but a spin structure may vary.

Lemma **14.4.** — *Let* N *be the total number of surfaces* $S \in \mathcal{H}(\alpha)$ *obtained by the assignment*

$$(S', J, a'_j, a''_j, b'_k, b''_k, \gamma, \rho, h, t) \rightarrow S$$

with fixed $(S', J, a'_j, a''_j, b'_k, b''_k, \gamma, \rho, h, t)$. *Suppose* α *is even so every such* S *has a spin structure. If there is some* S'_k *to which we apply the creating a pair of holes construction, and one of the points* z_k, w_k *is an odd order zero, then exactly* N/2 *of the resulting surfaces have even spin structure and* N/2 *have odd spin structure.*

Proof. — Note that if one of b'_k, b''_k is odd, the other one is odd as well.

Consider a canonical basis of cycles similar to one constructed in Lemma 14.3. The only difference is that now we may have some cylinders glued in. As in Lemma 14.2 we assume that the curve representing the cycle B_g stays transversal to the direction of γ while passing through the cylinders.

By the choice of this canonical basis of cycles the index of any basic curve representing A_i, B_i, $i = 1, ..., g - 1$ in the flat structure S does not depend on the way in which we applied the prescribed combination of figure eight and creating a pair of

holes constructions. Thus the number

$$\phi_0 := \sum_{i=1}^{g-1} (ind(A_i) + 1)(ind(B_i) + 1)$$

is invariant of the discrete freedom in the assignment

$$(S', J, a'_j, a''_j, b'_k, b''_k, \gamma, \rho, h, t) \to S.$$

We construct a representative of the cycle A_g as in Lemma 14.3 using a small smooth deformation $\tilde{\gamma} \subset S'_k$ of the curve γ'_k. We get $ind(A_g) = ind(\tilde{\gamma}) = (b'_k + 1)$. Since the number b'_k is odd, we see that $ind(\tilde{\gamma}) + 1 = 1 \ (mod\ 2)$. Thus the parity of the spin structure of S computed in the constructed canonical basis is represented as follows:

(**33**) $$\phi(S) = \phi_0 + (ind(A_g) + 1)(ind(B_g) + 1) = \phi_0 + ind(B_g) + 1 \ (mod\ 2).$$

Let $z_i \neq w_i$ be the odd zero of ω'_i to which we apply creating a pair of holes construction. Since the conical angle at z_i is $2(b''_i + 1)\pi$, there are an even number $r = b''_i + 1$ of distinct points $P_1, ..., P_r$ of the form $z_i + \gamma$. We number the points in the natural cyclic order. Fix all the other elements of the construction leaving the only freedom in the choice of the point P_j to perform the slit z_iP_j. We get $r = b''_i + 1$ surfaces S. We claim that $r/2$ of them have even parity of the spin structure, while another $r/2$ have odd parity of the spin structure.

To see this compare the surfaces obtained from the slits along z_iP_j and along z_iP_{j+1}. The two surfaces S share the same collection of curves representing the cycles A_i, B_i, $i = 1, ..., g - 1$, and A_g. The curves representing the cycle B_g differ only near the point z_i: the tangent vector to one of the curves makes an extra turn by the angle 2π. Thus by equation (33) these two flat surfaces have opposite parities of the spin structures. □

14.2. *Decomposition of surfaces from hyperelliptic components.* — In this section we consider possible decompositions of flat surfaces S from hyperelliptic components corresponding to possible configurations of homologous saddle connections joining a zero to itself. In the next section we compute the constants in the quadratic asymptotics for the number of configurations of each type.

We start with the stratum $\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(2g - 2)$.

Lemma **14.5.** — *Surfaces S in the hyperelliptic component $\mathcal{H}_1^{2g-2}(\alpha), g \geq 3$ are obtained by an assignment*

$$(S', J, a'_j, a''_j, b'_k, b''_k, \gamma, \rho, h, t) \to S$$

of one of the following three types:

    i) $(\overline{g - 2}, \ \overline{g - 2}) \to$
        The multiplicity is 1; the flat surface S' belongs to the hyperelliptic component $\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(g - 2, g - 2)$; we apply the creating a pair of holes construction gluing the bound-

aries directly; the points $z + \gamma$, $w + \gamma$ in the creating a pair of holes construction are chosen to be symmetric with respect to the hyperelliptic involution on S'. For fixed data there precisely $g - 1$ surfaces S that can be built.

ii) $\overline{((g-2)+(g-2))} \Rightarrow$
The multiplicity is 1; the flat surface S' belongs to the hyperelliptic component $\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(2g-4)$; we apply the figure eight construction gluing in a cylinder; $a' = a'' = g-2$. There are $2g - 3$ surfaces S that can be built.

iii) $\overline{((g_1-1)+(g_1-1))} \to (\overline{g_2-1},\ \overline{g_2-1}) \to$
The multiplicity is 2; the flat surfaces belong to the hyperelliptic components $S_1' \in \mathcal{H}^{hyp}(2g_1 - 2)$, $S_2' \in \mathcal{H}^{hyp}(g_2 - 1, g_2 - 1)$, where $g_1 + g_2 = g - 1$. We apply the figure eight construction with $a_1' = a_1'' = g_1 - 1$ to the first surface and the creating a pair of holes construction with $b_2' = b_2'' = g_2 - 1$ to the second one gluing both pairs of components directly. The points $z_2 + \gamma$, $w_2 + \gamma \in S_2'$ are chosen to be symmetric with respect to the hyperelliptic involution on S_2'. There are $g_2(2g_1 - 1)$ surfaces that can be built.

The surfaces can be related by a stratum interchange or by a $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetry.

The proof is analogous to the proof of Lemma 10.3.

Decompositions of the flat surfaces from the hyperelliptic connected component $\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(g-1, g-1)$ are described by the following lemma.

*Lemma **14.6.** — Surfaces S in the hyperelliptic component $\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(g-1, g-1)$ are obtained by an assignment*

$$(S', J, a_j', a_j'', b_k', b_k'', \gamma, \rho, h, t) \to S$$

of one of the following two types.

i) $(\overline{g-2}, \overline{g-2}) \Rightarrow$
The multiplicity is 1; $S' \in \mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(g-2, g-2)$. We apply the parallelogram construction gluing in a cylinder; $b_1' = b_1'' = g - 2$. The points $z + \gamma$, $w + \gamma$ in the parallelogram construction are chosen to be symmetric with respect to the hyperelliptic involution on S'. For fixed data there are precisely $g - 1$ surfaces S that can be built.

ii) $\overline{((g_1-1),\ (g_1-1))} \to (\overline{g_2-1}, \overline{g_2-1}) \to$
The multiplicity is 2; $S_i' \in \mathcal{H}^{hyp}(g_i - 1, g_i - 1)$. where $g_1 + g_2 = g - 1$. We apply two creating a pair of holes constructions gluing the components directly. The points $z_i + \gamma$, $w_i + \gamma$ in the creating a pair of holes constructions are chosen to be symmetric with respect to the hyperelliptic involution on each S_i', $i = 1, 2$. For the fixed data the number of surfaces S that can be built is $g_1 \cdot g_2$ for $g_1 \neq g_2$ and $g_1 \cdot g_2 / 2$ for $g_1 = g_2$.

Surfaces can be related by a stratum interchange or by a $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetry.

The proof is analogous to the proof of Lemma 10.3.

14.3. *Constants for the hyperelliptic connected components.* — The computation of the constants is based essentially on (32). However, since the flat surfaces in the hyperelliptic components have extra symmetry we have to make necessary adjustments.

14.3.1. *Hyperelliptic component $\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(2g-2)$.* — The admissible assignments for this component are described in Lemma 14.5. We always have the $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetry for all three assignments. We never have any stratum interchange symmetry.

The only modification which we need to make in equation (32) is as follows. Applying the parallelogram constructions in this case we need to choose the points $z_i + \gamma$, $w_i + \gamma$ to be symmetric with respect to hyperelliptic involution on each S_i (see Lemma 14.5). Note that for this component we always have $b_k' = b_k''$ in any assignment containing a creating a pair of holes construction. Thus we have to replace each factor $(b_k' + 1)(b_k'' + 1)$ by the corresponding factor $(b_k' + 1)$. We get the following

Formula **14.1.** — *For almost all flat surfaces in a hyperelliptic connected component $\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(2g - 2)$, $g \geq 3$, there are only three possible types of configurations of saddle connections joining zero to itself. The constants in the quadratic asymptotics for the number of saddle connections of each type are presented by the following formulae:*

i) Assignment $(\overline{g - 2}, \ \overline{g - 2}) \to$

$$c = \frac{g - 1}{2} \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(g - 2, g - 2)\right)}{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(2g - 2)\right)}.$$

ii) Assignment $(\overline{(g - 2) + (g - 2)}) \Rightarrow$

$$c = \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{2g - 3}{2g - 2} \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(2g - 4)\right)}{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(2g - 2)\right)}.$$

iii) Assignment $(\overline{(g_1 - 1) + (g_1 - 1)}) \to (\overline{g_2 - 1}, \ \overline{g_2 - 1}) \to$

$$c = \frac{(2g_1 - 1)g_2}{4} \cdot \frac{(2g_1 - 1)! \, (2g_2)!}{(2g - 2)!} \cdot$$
$$\cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(2g_1 - 2)\right) \mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(g_2 - 1, g_2 - 1)\right)}{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(2g - 2)\right)}$$

where $g_1 + g_2 = g - 1$.

Example **14.7.** — *Stratum $\mathcal{H}(2)$.* This stratum is connected; it coincides with its hyperelliptic component. Flat surfaces from this stratum have a single zero of order 2. It is easy to see that in genus $g = 2$ only multiplicity one is realizable.

$\to (\bar{0}, \bar{0}) \to$

In this case is a single saddle connection returning with angle 3π so that there is no cylinder. After collapsing this saddle connection we get a torus with two marked points to which we apply the parallelogram construction, gluing the circles directly. Here we have

$$c = \frac{2-1}{2} \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(0))}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(2))} = \frac{10}{3} \cdot \frac{1}{\zeta(2)} \approx 2.026.$$

$\Rightarrow (\bar{0}) \Rightarrow$

The other possibility is that the saddle connection returns at angle π. Then there is a whole cylinder filled with homologous closed geodesics. In particular, there is another saddle connection returning at the angle π homologous to the initial one. After collapsing the cylinder we get a torus with a single marked point. We apply the figure eight construction.

$$c = \frac{1}{4} \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(0))}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(2))} = \frac{5}{3} \cdot \frac{1}{\zeta(2)} \approx 1.013.$$

Example **14.8.** — *Component* $\mathcal{H}^{hyp}(4)$. In genus $g = 3$ all three possible assignments (see Lemma 14.5) are already admissible.

$\to (\bar{1}, \bar{1}) \to$

The first represents the multiplicity 1 case of a saddle connection returning at angle 5π.

$$c = \frac{3-1}{2} \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}(1, 1))}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}^{hyp}(4))} = \frac{224}{27} \cdot \frac{1}{\zeta(2)} \approx 5.044.$$

$\Rightarrow (\overline{1 + 1}) \Rightarrow$

If there is a cylinder, by symmetry, the spacing of the angles between the boundaries of the cylinders is 4π. Then after degeneration, we get a single zero of order 2 on a surface of genus 2. We apply the figure eight construction with $a'_1 = a''_1 = 1$, and glue in a cylinder. We get

$$c = \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{3}{4} \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}(2))}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}^{hyp}(4))} = \frac{7}{2} \cdot \frac{1}{\zeta(2)} \approx 2.128.$$

$$\to \overline{(0+0)} \to (\overline{0}, \overline{0}) \to$$

In the multiplicity $p = 2$ case we have two homologous curves, both returning to z_0 at angles 3π. After degeneration we get two tori, one with two marked points, the other with one. We perform the figure eight construction on one torus and the creating a pair of holes construction on the other, gluing the boundaries directly to each other.

$$c = \frac{(2 \cdot 1 - 1) \cdot 1}{4} \cdot \frac{(2 \cdot 1 - 1)! \, (2 \cdot 1)!}{(6-1)!} \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}(0))^2}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}^{hyp}(4))} = \frac{70}{27} \cdot \frac{1}{\zeta(2)}$$
$$\approx 1.576.$$

14.3.2. *Hyperelliptic component $\mathscr{H}^{hyp}(g-1, g-1)$.* — The admissible assignments for this component are described by Lemma 14.6. We always have the $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetry for both assignments. We have the stratum interchange symmetry in the second assignment if and only if $g_1 = g_2$.

The only modification which we need to make in the equation (32) is as follows. Applying the parallelogram constructions in this case we need to choose the points $z_i + \gamma$, $w_i + \gamma$ to be symmetric with respect to hyperelliptic involution on each (S_i, ω_i) (see Lemma 14.6). This means that we have to replace each factor $(b'_k + 1)(b''_k + 1)$ by the corresponding factor $(b'_k + 1)$. Thus we get the following

Formula **14.2.** — *For almost all flat surfaces in the hyperelliptic connected component $\mathscr{H}^{hyp}(g-1, g-1)$, $g \geq 3$, there are only two possible types of configurations of saddle connections joining any of two zeroes to itself. The constants in the quadratic asymptotics for the number of saddle connections of each type are presented by the following formulae:*

i) Assignment $(\overline{g-2}, \overline{g-2}) \Rightarrow$

$$c = \frac{(g-1)}{(2g-1)} \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{hyp}(g-2, g-2)\right)}{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{hyp}(g-1, g-1)\right)}.$$

ii) Assignment $(\overline{(g_1 - 1)}, \ \overline{(g_1 - 1)}) \to (\overline{g_2 - 1}, \overline{g_2 - 1}) \to$

$$c = \frac{g_1 g_2}{2|\Gamma|} \cdot \frac{(2g_1)! \, (2g_2)!}{(2g-1)!} \cdot$$
$$\cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{hyp}(g_1 - 1, g_1 - 1)\right) \mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{hyp}(g_2 - 1, g_2 - 1)\right)}{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{hyp}(g-1, g-1)\right)}$$

where $g_1 + g_2 = g - 1$, and

$$|\Gamma| = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{when } g_1 \neq g_2 \\ 2 & \text{when } g_1 = g_2. \end{cases}$$

Example **14.9.** — *Stratum* $\mathscr{H}(1, 1)$. In genus $g = 2$ the stratum $\mathscr{H}(1, 1)$ is the principal stratum. It is connected, and it coincides with the hyperelliptic component $\mathscr{H}(1, 1) = \mathscr{H}^{hyp}(1, 1)$.

Since $g = g_1 + g_2 + 1$, and $g_i \geq 1$, we see that multiplicity two does not occur in genus $g = 2$. The value

$$c = \frac{1}{3} \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1^{hyp}(0))}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1^{hyp}(1, 1))} = \frac{5}{2}$$

of the constant in multiplicity one was computed in Section 13.5.

Example **14.10.** — *Component* $\mathscr{H}^{hyp}(2, 2)$.

$$\Rightarrow (\overline{1}, \overline{1}) \Rightarrow$$

In the multiplicity 1 case there is a cylinder returning to the other zero. Here we get

$$c = \frac{2}{5} \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(1, 1))}{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{hyp}(2, 2)\right)} = \frac{14}{3} \cdot \frac{1}{\zeta(2)} \approx 2.837.$$

$$\rightarrow (\overline{0}, \overline{0}) \rightarrow (\overline{0}, \overline{0}) \rightarrow$$

In the multiplicity 2 case we have homologous curves, neither of which bounds a cylinder, one returning to each zero. The degenerating surfaces are tori each with 2 marked points on each. We perform the parallelogram construction, gluing the circles pairwise directly. Since $g_1 = g_2$ we get not only the $\gamma \rightarrow -\gamma$ but also the stratum interchange, $|\Gamma| = 2$.

$$c = \frac{1 \cdot 1}{2 \cdot 2} \cdot \frac{(2 \cdot 1)! \, (2 \cdot 1)!}{(2 \cdot 3 - 1)!} \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(0))^2}{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{hyp}(2, 2)\right)} = \frac{35}{24} \cdot \frac{1}{\zeta(2)} \approx 0.8866.$$

14.4. *Connected component* $\mathscr{H}^{nonhyp}(g-1, g-1)$; *even genus g.* — When the genus $g \geq 4$ is even, the stratum $\mathscr{H}(g-1, g-1)$ has two connected components: the hyperelliptic one, $\mathscr{H}^{hyp}(g-1, g-1)$, which we considered in the previous section, and the nonhyperelliptic connected component $\mathscr{H}^{nonhyp}(g-1, g-1)$. The description of admissible constructions for the connected component $\mathscr{H}^{nonhyp}(g-1, g-1)$ for even $g \geq 4$ is completely analogous to the case of connected strata. However, in the following two assignments

$$(\overline{g-2}, \overline{g-2}) \Rightarrow$$

and

$$(\overline{(g_1 - 1)}, \overline{(g_1 - 1)}) \rightarrow (\overline{g_2 - 1}, \overline{g_2 - 1}) \rightarrow$$

we have interference with the hyperelliptic components. Thus in these two cases we have to modify the general Formula 13.1 by subtracting the correction term corresponding to the constructions leading to hyperelliptic flat surfaces, see Formula 14.2.

Formula **14.3.** — *For almost all flat surfaces in a nonhyperelliptic connected component* $\mathcal{H}^{nonhyp}(g-1, g-1)$ *for even* $g \geq 4$, *the constants in the quadratic asymptotics for the number of saddle connections of each of the following two types are presented by the following formulae:*

i) Assignment $(\overline{g-2}, \overline{g-2}) \Rightarrow$

$$c = \frac{(g-1)^2}{(2g-1)} \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1(g-2, g-2)\right)}{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{nonhyp}(g-1, g-1)\right)} - \frac{(g-1)}{(2g-1)} \cdot$$
$$\cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(g-2, g-2)\right)}{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{nonhyp}(g-1, g-1)\right)}$$

ii) Assignment $(\overline{(g_1-1)}, \ \overline{(g_1-1)}) \to (\overline{g_2-1}, \ \overline{g_2-1}) \to$

$$c = \frac{(g_1)^2 (g_2)^2}{2|\Gamma|} \cdot \frac{(2g_1)! \, (2g_2)!}{(2g-1)!} \cdot$$
$$\cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(g_1-1, g_1-1)) \, \mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(g_2-1, g_2-1))}{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{nonhyp}(g-1, g-1)\right)} -$$
$$- \frac{g_1 g_2}{2|\Gamma|} \cdot \frac{(2g_1)! \, (2g_2)!}{(2g-1)!} \cdot$$
$$\cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(g_1-1, g_1-1)\right) \mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}(g_2-1, g_2-1)\right)}{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{nonhyp}(g-1, g-1)\right)}$$

where $g_1 + g_2 = g - 1$, *and*

$$|\Gamma| = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{when } g_1 \neq g_2 \\ 2 & \text{when } g_1 = g_2. \end{cases}$$

iii) The constants for all other assignments are given by equation (32), with $\alpha = (g-1, g-1)$ *where* $\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}(g-1, g-1))$ *in the denominator of the rightmost fraction should be replaced by* $\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1^{nonhyp}(g-1, g-1))$.

As an example of this formula we present the list of possible generic degenerations of a flat surface $S \in \mathcal{H}^{nonhyp}(3, 3)$ in Appendix B.

Remark **14.11.** — Note, that one can represent the constant corresponding to the two exceptional assignments in the formula above as

$$c = c_{regular} - c_{hyp} \cdot \frac{\text{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}^{hyp}(g-1, g-1)\right)}{\text{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}^{nonhyp}(g-1, g-1)\right)}.$$

Here c_{hyp} in the correctional term is the constant for the corresponding assignment for the *hyperelliptic* component $\mathscr{H}^{hyp}(g-1, g-1)$, see Formula 14.2.

14.5. *Nonhyperelliptic components with a spin structure.* — Let now α be even and let S belong to one of the nonhyperelliptic components $\mathscr{H}_1^{even}(\alpha)$ or $\mathscr{H}^{odd}(\alpha)$. The admissible assignments for such flat surfaces are described by the general Lemmas 14.2, 14.3, 14.4.

When α is one of the two partitions $(2g-2)$, $(g-1, g-1)$ there are special assignments where there might be interference with hyperelliptic components, see Lemmas 14.5, and 14.6.

In the formula below we use a function $\delta(\alpha', \phi')$ which is equal to 1 when the stratum $\mathscr{H}(\alpha')$ contains a hyperelliptic component, and when, moreover, this hyperelliptic component has parity ϕ' of the spin structure. This function is equal to zero otherwise (see (25) for the explicit definition). By convention we let the volume of several "missing" components in small genera and the volume of nonexisting hyperelliptic components be equal to zero (see (26) for the complete list).

Formula **14.4.** — *Let all the integers in α be even, and let α be different from any of the partitions $(2g-2)$, $(g-1, g-1)$.*

For almost all flat surfaces in the connected component $\mathscr{H}^\phi(\alpha)$ the constants in the quadratic asymptotics for the number of saddle connections joining some zero to itself are presented by the following formulae:

– If the assignment contains only figure eight constructions

$$c = \frac{1}{|\Gamma_-| \cdot |\Gamma|} \cdot \prod_{m \in \alpha} \left(\frac{o(m)!}{\prod_{i=1}^{p} o_i(m)!} \right) \cdot \prod_{\substack{1 \le i \le p \\ a_i \in \alpha}} o_i(a_i) \cdot \prod_{1 \le i \le p} (a_i + 1) \cdot$$

$$\cdot \frac{1}{2^{p-1}} \cdot \frac{\prod_{i=1}^{p} \left(\frac{d_i}{2} - 1 \right)!}{\left(\frac{d}{2} - 2 \right)!} \cdot \frac{1}{\text{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^\phi(\alpha) \right)} \cdot$$

$$\cdot \sum_{\substack{\phi_1', \ldots, \phi_p' \in \{even,\, odd\} \\ (\phi_1' + \cdots + \phi_p') + \\ +(a_1' + \cdots + a_p') + \\ +p+1 \equiv \phi \,(mod\, 2)}} \prod_{i=1}^{p} \left(\text{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{\phi_i}(\alpha_i') \right) + \delta(\alpha_i', \phi_i') \, \text{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{hyp}(\alpha_i') \right) \right)$$

– *If the assignment contains at least one parallelogram construction with even b'_i*

$$c = \frac{1}{|\Gamma_-|} \cdot \frac{1}{|\Gamma|} \cdot \prod_{m \in \alpha} \left(\frac{o(m)!}{\prod_{i=1}^{p} o_i(m)!} \right) \cdot$$

$$\cdot \prod_{\substack{1 \le i \le p \\ z_i = w_i \\ a_i \in \alpha}} o_i(a_i) \cdot \prod_{\substack{1 \le k \le p \\ z_k \ne w_k \\ b'_k \ne b''_k \\ b'_k \in \alpha}} o_k(b'_k) \cdot \prod_{\substack{1 \le k \le p \\ z_k \ne w_k \\ b'_k \ne b''_k \\ b''_k \in \alpha}} o_k(b''_k) \cdot \prod_{\substack{1 \le k \le p \\ z_k \ne w_k \\ b'_k = b''_k \in \alpha}} o_k(b'_k)(o_k(b'_k) - 1) \cdot$$

$$\cdot \prod_{\substack{1 \le i \le p \\ z_i = w_i}} (a_i + 1) \cdot \prod_{\substack{1 \le k \le p \\ z_k \ne w_k}} (b'_k + 1)(b''_k + 1) \cdot \frac{1}{2^{p-1}} \cdot \frac{\prod_{i=1}^{p} \left(\frac{d_i}{2} - 1 \right)!}{\left(\frac{d}{2} - 2 \right)!} \cdot$$

$$\cdot \frac{1}{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^\phi(\alpha) \right)} \cdot$$

$$\cdot \sum_{\substack{\phi'_1, \dots, \phi'_p \in \{even, odd\} \\ (\phi'_1 + \dots + \phi'_p) \equiv \phi \,(mod\,2)}} \prod_{i=1}^{p} \left(\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{\phi_i}(\alpha'_i) \right) + \delta(\alpha'_i, \phi'_i) \, \mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathscr{H}_1^{hyp}(\alpha'_i) \right) \right)$$

– *If the assignment contains at least one parallelogram construction with odd b'_i*

$$c = \frac{1}{|\Gamma_-|} \cdot \frac{1}{|\Gamma|} \cdot \prod_{m \in \alpha} \left(\frac{o(m)!}{\prod_{i=1}^{p} o_i(m)!} \right) \cdot$$

$$\cdot \prod_{\substack{1 \le i \le p \\ z_i = w_i \\ a_i \in \alpha}} o_i(a_i) \cdot \prod_{\substack{1 \le k \le p \\ z_k \ne w_k \\ b'_k \ne b''_k \\ b'_k \in \alpha}} o_k(b'_k) \cdot \prod_{\substack{1 \le k \le p \\ z_k \ne w_k \\ b'_k \ne b''_k \\ b''_k \in \alpha}} o_k(b''_k) \cdot \prod_{\substack{1 \le k \le p \\ z_k \ne w_k \\ b'_k = b''_k \in \alpha}} o_k(b'_k)(o_k(b'_k) - 1) \cdot$$

$$\cdot \prod_{\substack{1 \le i \le p \\ z_i = w_i}} (a_i + 1) \cdot \prod_{\substack{1 \le k \le p \\ z_k \ne w_k}} (b'_k + 1)(b''_k + 1) \cdot$$

$$\cdot \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{1}{2^{p-1}} \cdot \frac{\prod_{i=1}^{p} \left(\frac{d_i}{2} - 1 \right)!}{\left(\frac{d}{2} - 2 \right)!} \cdot \frac{\prod_{i=1}^{p} \mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1(\alpha'_i))}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}_1^\phi(\alpha))}.$$

Proof. — The formula above is obtained by elementary adjustment of formula (32).

First suppose that the assignment under consideration does not involve any parallelogram constructions with odd zeroes. Then by Lemma 14.2 and Lemma 14.3 the spin structure of S is determined by the spin structures of S'_i and by the parities of a'_i. Thus the combinatorial constant is exactly the same as in equation (32). The numerator of the volume term is the sum over those products of $\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}^{even}(\alpha_i))$,

$\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}^{odd}(\alpha_j))$, and $\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}^{hyp}(\alpha_i))$ (when appropriate) that satisfy the relevant relation between spin structures of component surfaces and the spin structure of the resulting surface, see Lemma 14.2 and Lemma 14.3 correspondingly. In the denominator of the volume term we have the volume of the component under consideration.

If there is a parallelogram construction with odd b'_k involved in the assignment, then by Lemma 14.4 we have to multiply c by $1/2$ to account for the fact that half of the constructions produce flat surfaces with even spin structure and another half of the constructions produce a flat surface with odd spin structure. Thus we need to divide by 2 the combinatorial factor in equation (32). In this case the numerator of the volume term is same as in (32): it is a product of $\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(\alpha_i))$, where we take the total volume of all connected components in the stratum. In the denominator of the volume term we again have the volume of the component under consideration. $\square$

We complete this section considering the exceptional strata.

Formula **14.5.** — *Let $\alpha = (2g-2)$, or let $\alpha = (g-1, g-1)$ where g is odd. Let $g \geq 4$, or let $g = 3$ and $\phi = odd$.*

For almost all flat surfaces in the connected component $\mathcal{H}^\phi(\alpha)$ the constants in the quadratic asymptotics for the number of saddle connections joining some zero to itself are presented by the following formulae:

— If the assignment is different from any of the assignments listed in Lemmas 14.5, and 14.6, then the constant is the same as in Formula 14.4.

— For any of the assignments listed in one of the Lemmas 14.5, and 14.6 the constant is equal to

$$ c = c_{regular} - c_{hyp} \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}^{hyp}(\alpha))}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}^\phi(\alpha))}. $$

Here $c_{regular}$ is given by Formula 14.4, and c_{hyp} is the constant for the corresponding assignment for the hyperelliptic component $\mathcal{H}^{hyp}(\alpha)$, see Formulae 14.1 and 14.2.

Proof. — For nonexceptional assignments the proof is exactly the same as for Formula 14.4. For the exceptional assignments, which may lead to the flat surfaces from hyperelliptic components one makes appropriate adjustment, see the proof of Formula 14.3 and Remark 14.11 after this proof. $\square$

Example **14.11.** — *Component $\mathcal{H}^{odd}(4)$.* Recall that the stratum $\mathcal{H}(4)$ has only one nonhyperelliptic connected component $\mathcal{H}^{odd}(4)$. Every flat surface in $\mathcal{H}(4)$ having even parity of the spin structure belongs to $\mathcal{H}^{hyp}(4)$. We have $d = \dim_{\mathbf{R}} \mathcal{H}(4) = 12$. Consider possible assignments for the flat surfaces from the component $\mathcal{H}^{odd}(4)$. We start with assignments of multiplicity one.

$\rightarrow (\overline{2}, \overline{0}) \rightarrow$

We have a single saddle connection that does not bound a cylinder. It returns at angle 3π. After degeneration we get a surface of genus 2 with a zero of order 2 and with a marked point. We apply the parallelogram construction gluing the circles directly. Since $b_1' = 2$, and $b_1'' = 0$ are even, by Lemma 14.3 the parity of the spin structure of the resulting surface coincides with the parity of the spin structure of a surface from $\mathscr{H}(2)$, so it is really odd, see (8). Since $b_1' \neq b_2''$ we do not have a $\gamma \rightarrow -\gamma$ symmetry. Thus,

$$c = 3 \cdot \frac{(5-1)!}{(6-2)!} \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}(2))}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}^{odd}(4))} = \frac{81}{8} \cdot \frac{1}{\zeta(2)} \approx 6.155.$$

$\rightarrow (\overline{1}, \overline{1}) \rightarrow$

Here we again have a single saddle connection that does not bound a cylinder, but now it returns at angle 5π. After degeneration we get a surface of genus 2 with a pair of simple zeroes. We apply the parallelogram construction gluing the circles directly. Since $b_1' = 1$, and $b_1'' = 1$ we get $N = (b_1' + 1)(b_1'' + 1) = 4$ surfaces, but only half of them have odd parity of the spin structure, see Lemma 14.4. Now we have a $\gamma \rightarrow -\gamma$ symmetry, $|\Gamma_-| = 2$.

$$c = 1 \cdot \frac{(5-1)!}{(6-2)!} \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}(1,1))}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}^{odd}(4))} = 3 \cdot \frac{1}{\zeta(2)} \approx 1.824.$$

$\Rightarrow (\overline{0+2}) \Rightarrow$

Suppose now that the saddle connection returns at angle π. Then it bounds a cylinder filled with homologous closed geodesics. In particular, there is another saddle connection returning at the angle π homologous to the initial one. Since the surface is not hyperelliptic, the angle between the saddle connections on the opposite sides of the cylinder is 6π. After degeneration we get a single zero of order 2 on a surface of genus 2. We apply the figure eight construction, breaking the zero of order 2 into a zero of order 2 and one of order 0. This corresponds to spacings of 2π and 6π, or, in our notation to the choice $a_1' = 0$, $a_1'' = 2$. We glue in an intervening cylinder. By Lemma 14.2 the parity of the spin structure of the resulting flat surface equals $1 + \phi(S_1') + (0+1) = 1$ since $\phi(S_1') = 1$, see (8). Since $a_1' \neq a_1''$ we do not have the $\gamma \rightarrow -\gamma$ symmetry.

$$c = 3 \cdot \frac{(4-1)!}{(6-2)!} \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}(2))}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathscr{H}^{odd}(4))} = \frac{81}{32} \cdot \frac{1}{\zeta(2)} \approx 1.539.$$

$\Rightarrow (\overline{0+0}) \rightarrow (\overline{0+0}) \Rightarrow$

We now consider multiplicity 2. We have a cylinder and a homologous curve that does not bound a cylinder. The degenerated surfaces S_1', S_2' are a pair of tori,

each with a marked point. We apply the figure eight construction giving a pair of circles on each torus. We glue one pair of circles directly and put an intervening cylinder between the other pair. Though $\alpha'_1 = \alpha'_2$ we do not have a stratum interchange, $|\Gamma| = 1$, but we have the $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetry.

$$c = \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{1}{2^{2-1}} \cdot \frac{(2-1)! \cdot (2-1)!}{(6-2)!} \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}(0))^2}{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}^{odd}(4))} = \frac{15}{32} \cdot \frac{1}{\zeta(2)} \approx 0.2850.$$

Example **14.12.** — *Component* $\mathcal{H}^{odd}(2,2)$.

$\to (2, \overline{0}, \overline{0}) \to$

In the multiplicity 1 case with no cylinder, the degenerating surface is genus 2 with a pair of marked points and a zero of order 2. We perform the creating a pair of holes construction on the marked points, gluing the circles directly. Since $b'_1 = b''_1 = 0$ is even, by Lemma 14.3 the parity of the spin structure equals $\phi(S')$, which is odd for $S' \in \mathcal{H}(2)$.

$$c = 1 \cdot \frac{(4+2-1)!}{(7-2)!} \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(2))}{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{odd}(2,2)\right)} = 6 \cdot \frac{1}{\zeta(2)} \approx 3.648.$$

$\Rightarrow (2, \overline{0+0}) \Rightarrow$

In the case of a cylinder with multiplicity 1, if the other side returns to the same zero, we get a genus 2 surface with a single marked point and a double zero. We perform the figure eight construction at the marked point, gluing in a cylinder to the two circles. We have $a'_1 = a''_1 = 0$. Thus, by Lemma 14.2 $\phi(S) = 1 + \phi(S') + (0+1) = 1 + 1 + 1 = 1 \mod 2$. Now $|\Gamma_-| = 2$.

$$c = 1 \cdot \frac{(4+1-1)!}{(7-2)!} \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(2))}{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{odd}(2,2)\right)} = \frac{6}{5} \cdot \frac{1}{\zeta(2)} \approx 0.7295.$$

$\Rightarrow (\overline{1}, \overline{1}) \Rightarrow$

If the other side of the cylinder returns to the other zero, after degeneration we get 2 simple zeroes. We perform the parallelogram construction gluing in a cylinder. Now $b'_1 = b''_1 = 1$ is odd. Thus we get $N = (b'_1 + 1)(b''_1 + 1) = 4$ surfaces, but by Lemma 14.4 only $N/2 = 2$ of them have odd parity of the spin structure. There is also the $\gamma \to -\gamma$ symmetry.

$$c = 2 \cdot \frac{(5-1)!}{(7-2)!} \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(1,1))}{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{odd}(2,2)\right)} = \frac{32}{15} \cdot \frac{1}{\zeta(2)} \approx 1.297.$$

$\Rightarrow \overline{(0+0)} \Rightarrow \overline{(0+0)} \Rightarrow$

In the multiplicity 2 case we have a pair of cylinders. The two sides of each cylinder return to different zeroes. The result is a pair of tori, each with a single marked point. We perform the figure eight construction creating two pairs of circles to which we glue intervening cylinders. We have $|\Gamma| = |\Gamma_-| = 2$.

$$c = \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{1}{2^{2-1}} \cdot \frac{(2-1)!\,(2-1)!}{(7-2)!} \cdot \frac{\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(0))\,\mathrm{Vol}(\mathcal{H}_1(0))}{\mathrm{Vol}\left(\mathcal{H}_1^{odd}(2,2)\right)} = \frac{1}{6} \cdot \frac{1}{\zeta(2)}$$
$$\approx 0.1013.$$

Acknowledgments

Appendix. Values of the constants

Appendix A. Saddle connections joining distinct zeroes

A.1. *Connected strata in genus 4.* — In the tables below we consider all connected strata in genus $g = 4$. For each stratum we present the complete list of all possible topological configurations of geodesic saddle connections. To make calculations traceable we present for every configuration the orders of possible symmetries Γ and Γ_-, the combinatorial constant M, and the result: the Siegel–Veech constant in quadratic asymptotics for the number of saddle connections (closed geodesics) of that type. The notations were introduced in Section 9.2 and Section 12.3.

Stratum $\mathcal{H}(5, 1)$.

Degeneration pattern	$|\Gamma_-|$	$|\Gamma|$	M	c	c approx.
$(1+5) \succ$	1	1	7	$\dfrac{4311167}{373248}$	11.5504
$(0+0) \succ (0+4) \succ$	1	1	5	$\dfrac{38125}{93312}$	0.408576
$(0+2) \succ (0+2) \succ$	1	2	$\dfrac{9}{2}$	$\dfrac{21}{512}$	0.0410156

Stratum $\mathscr{H}(4, 1, 1)$.

$(1 + 1, 4) \succ$	2	1	3	$\dfrac{2403}{616}$	3.90097
$(1 + 4, 1) \succ$	1	1	12	$\dfrac{186624}{9625}$	19.3895
$(0 + 0) \succ (0 + 0, 4) \succ$	2	1	1	$\dfrac{61}{616}$	0.099026
$(0 + 0) \succ (0 + 3, 1) \succ$	1	1	8	$\dfrac{1024}{1925}$	0.531948
$(0 + 2) \succ (0 + 1, 1) \succ$	1	1	12	$\dfrac{108}{1375}$	0.0785455

Stratum $\mathscr{H}(3, 2, 1)$.

$(1 + 2, 3) \succ$	1	1	4	$\dfrac{368}{63}$	5.84127
$(1 + 3, 2) \succ$	1	1	5	$\dfrac{55625}{7168}$	7.76018
$(2 + 3, 1) \succ$	1	1	6	$\dfrac{81}{7}$	11.5714
$(0 + 0) \succ (0 + 2, 2) \succ$	1	1	3	$\dfrac{765}{3584}$	0.213449
$(0 + 0) \succ (0 + 1, 3) \succ$	1	1	2	$\dfrac{10}{63}$	0.15873
$(0 + 0) \succ (1 + 2, 1) \succ$	1	1	4	$\dfrac{20}{63}$	0.31746
$(0 + 0, 2) \succ (0 + 2) \succ$	1	1	3	$\dfrac{27}{1024}$	0.0263672
$(0 + 2) \succ (1 + 0, 1) \succ$	1	1	6	$\dfrac{3}{64}$	0.046875
$(1 + 1) \succ (0 + 1, 1) \succ$	1	1	6	$\dfrac{3}{64}$	0.046875
$(0 + 0) \succ (0 + 0) \succ (0 + 1, 1) \succ$	1	1	2	$\dfrac{5}{288}$	0.0173611

Configurations of geodesic saddle connections.
Stratum $\mathscr{H}(3, 1, 1, 1)$.

Degeneration pattern	$|\Gamma_-|$	$|\Gamma|$	M	c	c approx.
$(1 + 1, 3, 1) \succ$	2	1	9	$\dfrac{729}{62}$	11.7581
$(1 + 3, 1, 1) \succ$	1	1	15	$\dfrac{185625}{7936}$	23.3902
$(0 + 0) \succ (0 + 0, 3, 1) \succ$	2	1	3	$\dfrac{15}{62}$	0.241935

$(0+0) \succ (0+2,1,1) \succ$	1	1	9	$\dfrac{2025}{3968}$	0.510333
$(0+2) \succ (0+0,1,1) \succ$	1	1	9	$\dfrac{405}{7936}$	0.0510333
$(0+1,1) \succ (0+1,1) \succ$	1	2	12	$\dfrac{3}{62}$	0.0483871

Stratum $\mathscr{H}(2,2,1,1)$.

$(1+1,2,2) \succ$	2	1	3	$\dfrac{4101}{1048}$	3.91317
$(1+2,2,1) \succ$	1	1	16	$\dfrac{3072}{131}$	23.4504
$(2+2,1,1) \succ$	2	1	5	$\dfrac{6875}{786}$	8.74682
$(0+0) \succ (0+0,2,2) \succ$	2	1	1	$\dfrac{85}{1048}$	0.0811069
$(0+0) \succ (0+1,2,1) \succ$	1	1	8	$\dfrac{200}{393}$	0.508906
$(0+0) \succ (1+1,1,1) \succ$	2	1	3	$\dfrac{25}{131}$	0.19084
$(0+0,2) \succ (0+0,2) \succ$	2	2	1	$\dfrac{3}{524}$	0.00572519
$(0+0,2) \succ (0+1,1) \succ$	1	1	8	$\dfrac{16}{393}$	0.0407125
$(1+1) \succ (0+0,1,1) \succ$	2	1	3	$\dfrac{5}{262}$	0.019084
$(0+1,1) \succ (1+0,1) \succ$	2	1	8	$\dfrac{128}{3537}$	0.0361889
$(0+0) \succ (0+0) \succ (0+0,1,1) \succ$	2	1	1	$\dfrac{25}{3537}$	0.00706814

Stratum $\mathscr{H}(2,1,1,1,1)$.

$(1+1,2,1,1) \succ$	2	1	18	$\dfrac{1179}{50}$	23.58
$(1+2,1,1,1) \succ$	1	1	16	$\dfrac{15872}{675}$	23.5141
$(0+0) \succ (0+0,2,1,1) \succ$	2	1	6	$\dfrac{2}{5}$	0.4
$(0+0) \succ (0+1,1,1,1) \succ$	1	1	8	$\dfrac{56}{135}$	0.414815
$(0+0,2) \succ (0+0,1,1) \succ$	2	1	6	$\dfrac{1}{50}$	0.02
$(0+0,1,1) \succ (0+1,1) \succ$	1	1	24	$\dfrac{16}{225}$	0.0711111

TABLE 8. — Principal stratum $\mathscr{H}(1, ..., 1)$. Approximate values of the constants c for saddle connections of multiplicity two joining a pair of distinct zeroes

$$\mathscr{H}(\overbrace{1, ..., 1}^{2g_1-2}, 0+0) \succ \mathscr{H}(\overbrace{1, ..., 1}^{2g_2-2}, 0+0) \succ \qquad g_1 + g_2 = g$$

	$g_2 = 1$	$g_2 = 2$	$g_2 = 3$	$g_2 = 4$	$g_2 = 5$	$g_2 = 6$
$g_1 = 1$	0.6250	0.8571	0.8355	0.8393	0.8426	0.8435
$g_1 = 2$	0.8571	0.07958	0.07193	0.04160	0.02708	0.01896
$g_1 = 3$	0.8355	0.07193	0.009358	0.007018	0.003195	0.001651
$g_1 = 4$	0.8393	0.04160	0.007018	$0.9204 \cdot 10^{-3}$	$0.6185 \cdot 10^{-3}$	$0.2454 \cdot 10^{-3}$
$g_1 = 5$	0.8426	0.02708	0.003195	$0.6185 \cdot 10^{-3}$	$0.7978 \cdot 10^{-4}$	$0.5011 \cdot 10^{-4}$
$g_1 = 6$	0.8435	0.01896	0.001651	$0.2454 \cdot 10^{-3}$	$0.5011 \cdot 10^{-4}$	$0.6383 \cdot 10^{-5}$
$g_1 = 7$	0.8430	0.01398	$0.9350 \cdot 10^{-3}$	$0.1100 \cdot 10^{-3}$	$0.1822 \cdot 10^{-4}$	$0.3840 \cdot 10^{-5}$
$g_1 = 8$	0.8418	0.01072	$0.5675 \cdot 10^{-3}$	$0.5415 \cdot 10^{-4}$	$0.7420 \cdot 10^{-5}$	$0.1315 \cdot 10^{-5}$
$g_1 = 9$	0.8406	0.008475	$0.3638 \cdot 10^{-3}$	$0.2872 \cdot 10^{-4}$	$0.3309 \cdot 10^{-5}$	$0.5001 \cdot 10^{-6}$
$g_1 = 10$	0.8393	0.006864	$0.2438 \cdot 10^{-3}$	$0.1618 \cdot 10^{-4}$	$0.1590 \cdot 10^{-5}$	$0.2072 \cdot 10^{-6}$
$g_1 = 11$	0.8382	0.005670	$0.1694 \cdot 10^{-3}$	$0.9585 \cdot 10^{-5}$	$0.8122 \cdot 10^{-6}$	$0.9226 \cdot 10^{-7}$
$g_1 = 12$	0.8372	0.004762	$0.1213 \cdot 10^{-3}$	$0.5921 \cdot 10^{-5}$	$0.4372 \cdot 10^{-6}$	$0.4366 \cdot 10^{-7}$
$g_1 = 13$	0.8363	0.004056	$0.8909 \cdot 10^{-4}$	$0.3790 \cdot 10^{-5}$	$0.2461 \cdot 10^{-6}$	$0.2177 \cdot 10^{-7}$
$g_1 = 14$	0.8354	0.003495	$0.6691 \cdot 10^{-4}$	$0.2503 \cdot 10^{-5}$	$0.1440 \cdot 10^{-6}$	$0.1136 \cdot 10^{-7}$
$g_1 = 15$	0.8347	0.003043	$0.5122 \cdot 10^{-4}$	$0.1697 \cdot 10^{-5}$	$0.8712 \cdot 10^{-7}$	$0.6173 \cdot 10^{-8}$
$g_1 = 16$	0.8340	0.002673	$0.3986 \cdot 10^{-4}$	$0.1179 \cdot 10^{-5}$	$0.5431 \cdot 10^{-7}$	$0.3474 \cdot 10^{-8}$
$g_1 = 17$	0.8334	0.002367	$0.3149 \cdot 10^{-4}$	$0.8358 \cdot 10^{-6}$	$0.3476 \cdot 10^{-7}$	$0.2017 \cdot 10^{-8}$
$g_1 = 18$	0.8329	0.002110	$0.2520 \cdot 10^{-4}$	$0.6038 \cdot 10^{-6}$	$0.2278 \cdot 10^{-7}$	$0.1204 \cdot 10^{-8}$
$g_1 = 19$	0.8324	0.001893	$0.2041 \cdot 10^{-4}$	$0.4436 \cdot 10^{-6}$	$0.1525 \cdot 10^{-7}$	$0.7378 \cdot 10^{-9}$
$g_1 = 20$	0.8319	0.001708	$0.1670 \cdot 10^{-4}$	$0.3308 \cdot 10^{-6}$	$0.1041 \cdot 10^{-7}$	$0.4624 \cdot 10^{-9}$
$g_1 = 21$	0.8315	0.001549	$0.1380 \cdot 10^{-4}$	$0.2501 \cdot 10^{-6}$	$0.7226 \cdot 10^{-8}$	$0.2960 \cdot 10^{-9}$
$g_1 = 22$	0.8312	0.001411	$0.1150 \cdot 10^{-4}$	$0.1915 \cdot 10^{-6}$	$0.5098 \cdot 10^{-8}$	$0.1931 \cdot 10^{-9}$
$g_1 = 23$	0.8308	0.001290	$0.9663 \cdot 10^{-5}$	$0.1482 \cdot 10^{-6}$	$0.3650 \cdot 10^{-8}$	$0.1282 \cdot 10^{-9}$
$g_1 = 24$	0.8305	0.001185	$0.8177 \cdot 10^{-5}$	$0.1160 \cdot 10^{-6}$	$0.2648 \cdot 10^{-8}$	$0.8649 \cdot 10^{-10}$
$g_1 = 25$	0.8302	0.001091	$0.6966 \cdot 10^{-5}$	$0.9163 \cdot 10^{-7}$	$0.1946 \cdot 10^{-8}$	$0.5923 \cdot 10^{-10}$
$g_1 = 26$	0.8299	0.001009	$0.5971 \cdot 10^{-5}$	$0.7304 \cdot 10^{-7}$	$0.1446 \cdot 10^{-8}$	$0.4113 \cdot 10^{-10}$
$g_1 = 27$	0.8297	$0.9353 \cdot 10^{-3}$	$0.5147 \cdot 10^{-5}$	$0.5870 \cdot 10^{-7}$	$0.1086 \cdot 10^{-8}$	$0.2893 \cdot 10^{-10}$
$g_1 = 28$	0.8294	$0.8695 \cdot 10^{-3}$	$0.4461 \cdot 10^{-5}$	$0.4754 \cdot 10^{-7}$	$0.8236 \cdot 10^{-9}$	$0.2060 \cdot 10^{-10}$
$g_1 = 29$	0.8292	$0.8104 \cdot 10^{-3}$	$0.3885 \cdot 10^{-5}$	$0.3878 \cdot 10^{-7}$	$0.6305 \cdot 10^{-9}$	$0.1483 \cdot 10^{-10}$
$g_1 = 30$	0.8290	$0.7571 \cdot 10^{-3}$	$0.3400 \cdot 10^{-5}$	$0.3184 \cdot 10^{-7}$	$0.4869 \cdot 10^{-9}$	$0.1079 \cdot 10^{-10}$

TABLE 9. — Connected component $\mathcal{H}^{hyp}(g-1, g-1)$; approximate values of the constants for saddle connections of multiplicity two joining distinct zeroes; $g_1 + g_2 = g$

$$\mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}\left((\overline{g_1 - 1}) + (\overline{g_1 - 1})\right) \succ \mathcal{H}_1^{hyp}\overline{((\overline{g_2 - 1}) + (\overline{g_2 - 1}))} \succ$$

	$g_2 = 1$	$g_2 = 2$	$g_2 = 3$	$g_2 = 4$	$g_2 = 5$	$g_2 = 6$	$g_2 = 7$	$g_2 = 8$	$g_2 = 9$	$g_2 = 10$
$g_1 = 1$	0.6250	1.9687	2.9297	4.1122	5.5112	7.1245	8.9513	10.991	13.244	15.709
$g_1 = 2$	1.9687	1.1074	2.7191	3.3679	4.1334	5.0053	5.9792	7.0526	8.2244	9.4935
$g_1 = 3$	2.9297	2.7191	1.4729	3.3412	3.8411	4.4225	5.0749	5.7932	6.5745	7.4168
$g_1 = 4$	4.1122	3.3679	3.3412	1.7750	3.8803	4.2917	4.7662	5.2948	5.8725	6.4961
$g_1 = 5$	5.5112	4.1334	3.8411	3.8803	2.0372	4.3611	4.7134	5.1173	5.5653	6.0526
$g_1 = 6$	7.1245	5.0053	4.4225	4.2917	4.3611	2.2714	4.7983	5.1083	5.4619	5.8527
$g_1 = 7$	8.9513	5.9792	5.0749	4.7662	4.7134	4.7983	2.4849	5.2016	5.4798	5.7955
$g_1 = 8$	10.991	7.0526	5.7932	5.2948	5.1173	5.1083	5.2016	2.6821	5.5776	5.8309
$g_1 = 9$	13.244	8.2244	6.5745	5.8725	5.5653	5.4619	5.4798	5.5776	2.8663	5.9309
$g_1 = 10$	15.709	9.4935	7.4168	6.4961	6.0526	5.8527	5.7955	5.8309	5.9309	3.0396
$g_1 = 11$	18.387	10.860	8.3192	7.1637	6.5763	6.2764	6.1434	6.1170	6.1642	6.2652
$g_1 = 12$	21.277	12.322	9.2807	7.8740	7.1344	6.7305	6.5198	6.4315	6.4266	6.4821
$g_1 = 13$	24.379	13.881	10.301	8.6259	7.7255	7.2128	6.9221	6.7710	6.7143	6.7250
$g_1 = 14$	27.694	15.536	11.379	9.4190	8.3487	7.7223	7.3487	7.1334	7.0243	6.9906
$g_1 = 15$	31.221	17.288	12.516	10.253	9.0032	8.2577	7.7983	7.5170	7.3547	7.2764
$g_1 = 16$	34.961	19.135	13.710	11.127	9.6885	8.8184	8.2697	7.9205	7.7040	7.5806
$g_1 = 17$	38.913	21.078	14.962	12.041	10.404	9.4038	8.7624	8.3431	8.0710	7.9019
$g_1 = 18$	43.077	23.116	16.271	12.994	11.150	10.014	9.2757	8.7839	8.4548	8.2390
$g_1 = 19$	47.453	25.251	17.638	13.987	11.926	10.647	9.8091	9.2425	8.8547	8.5913
$g_1 = 20$	52.042	27.481	19.062	15.020	12.731	11.304	10.362	9.7183	9.2702	8.9580
$g_1 = 21$	56.842	29.807	20.543	16.092	13.566	11.985	10.935	10.211	9.7007	9.3385
$g_1 = 22$	61.856	32.229	22.081	17.203	14.430	12.689	11.527	10.720	10.146	9.7325
$g_1 = 23$	67.081	34.746	23.677	18.354	15.323	13.416	12.138	11.246	10.606	10.140
$g_1 = 24$	72.518	37.359	25.329	19.544	16.245	14.166	12.768	11.788	11.079	10.559
$g_1 = 25$	78.168	40.067	27.039	20.772	17.197	14.939	13.417	12.345	11.567	10.992
$g_1 = 26$	84.030	42.871	28.806	22.040	18.177	15.735	14.085	12.919	12.069	11.436
$g_1 = 27$	90.104	45.770	30.630	23.347	19.186	16.553	14.771	13.508	12.584	11.893
$g_1 = 28$	96.391	48.766	32.510	24.692	20.224	17.394	15.475	14.113	13.113	12.361
$g_1 = 29$	102.89	51.856	34.448	26.077	21.291	18.257	16.198	14.733	13.655	12.842
$g_1 = 30$	109.60	55.042	36.443	27.500	22.387	19.143	16.939	15.369	14.210	13.334

Appendix B. Saddle connections joining a zero to itself

B.1. *Connected strata in genus 4.* — In the tables below we consider all connected strata in genus $g = 4$. For each stratum we present the complete list of admissible constructions (= all possible topological configurations of homologous closed geodesics). To make calculations traceable we present for every configuration the orders of possible symmetries Γ and Γ_-, the combinatorial constant M, and the result: the constant in quadratic asymptotics for the number of saddle connections (closed geodesics) of this type.

Stratum $\mathcal{H}(5, 1)$.
Configurations of closed geodesics.

Degeneration pattern	$|\Gamma_-|$	$|\Gamma|$	M	$c \cdot \zeta(2)$	$c \cdot \zeta(2)$ approx.
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{4}}) \Rightarrow$	1	1	5	$\dfrac{38125}{15552}$	2.45145
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{3}}; 1) \rightarrow$	1	1	4	$\dfrac{2240}{243}$	9.21811
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{3}}; 1) \Rightarrow$	1	1	4	$\dfrac{320}{243}$	1.31687
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{1} + \mathbf{2}}; 1) \Rightarrow$	1	1	4	$\dfrac{320}{243}$	1.31687
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{1}}, \overline{\mathbf{2}}; 1) \rightarrow$	1	1	6	$\dfrac{175}{18}$	9.72222
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{2}}) \rightarrow$	1	1	3	$\dfrac{35}{288}$	0.121528
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{2}}) \rightarrow$	1	1	3	$\dfrac{35}{576}$	0.0607639
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{1} + \mathbf{1}}) \rightarrow$	1	1	3	$\dfrac{35}{576}$	0.0607639
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{2} + \mathbf{0}}) \rightarrow$	1	1	3	$\dfrac{35}{576}$	0.0607639
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{0}}) \rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{1}}; 1) \rightarrow$	1	1	2	$\dfrac{175}{486}$	0.360082
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{1}}; 1) \rightarrow$	1	1	2	$\dfrac{35}{243}$	0.144033
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{1}}; 1) \rightarrow$	1	1	2	$\dfrac{35}{486}$	0.0720165
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{1} + \mathbf{0}}; 1) \rightarrow$	1	1	2	$\dfrac{35}{486}$	0.0720165
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{0}}) \rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \rightarrow$	1	1	1	$\dfrac{175}{7776}$	0.0225051

Stratum $\mathscr{H}(4, 1, 1)$.
Configurations of closed geodesics.

Degeneration pattern	$|\Gamma_-|$	$|\Gamma|$	M	$c \cdot \zeta(2)$	$c \cdot \zeta(2)$ approx.
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}; 4) \Rightarrow$	2	1	1	$\dfrac{61}{88}$	0.693182
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{3}}; 1) \Rightarrow$	1	1	8	$\dfrac{1024}{275}$	3.72364
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{2}}; 1, 1) \rightarrow$	1	1	3	$\dfrac{432}{55}$	7.85455
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{2}}; 1, 1) \Rightarrow$	1	1	3	$\dfrac{54}{55}$	0.981818
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{1} + \mathbf{1}}; 1, 1) \Rightarrow$	2	1	$\dfrac{3}{2}$	$\dfrac{27}{55}$	0.490909
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{1}}, \overline{\mathbf{1}}; 1, 1) \rightarrow$	2	1	2	$\dfrac{224}{55}$	4.07273
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{2}}) \rightarrow$	1	1	6	$\dfrac{27}{275}$	0.0981818
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{2}}) \Rightarrow$	1	1	6	$\dfrac{27}{1100}$	0.0245455
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{1} + \mathbf{1}}) \Rightarrow$	2	1	3	$\dfrac{27}{2200}$	0.0122727
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{0}}) \rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}; 1, 1) \rightarrow$	2	1	$\dfrac{1}{2}$	$\dfrac{6}{55}$	0.109091
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{0}}; 1, 1) \rightarrow$	2	1	$\dfrac{1}{2}$	$\dfrac{2}{55}$	0.0363636
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{0}}; 1, 1) \rightarrow$	1	1	1	$\dfrac{2}{55}$	0.0363636
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{1}}; 1) \rightarrow$	1	1	4	$\dfrac{8}{55}$	0.145455
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{1}}; 1) \rightarrow$	1	1	4	$\dfrac{16}{275}$	0.0581818
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{1} + \mathbf{0}}; 1) \rightarrow$	1	1	4	$\dfrac{16}{275}$	0.0581818
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{0}}) \rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \rightarrow$	2	1	1	$\dfrac{1}{110}$	0.00909091
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{0}}) \rightarrow$	2	1	1	$\dfrac{1}{220}$	0.00454545

Stratum $\mathscr{H}(3, 2, 1)$.
Configurations of closed geodesics.

Degeneration pattern	$|\Gamma_-|$	$|\Gamma|$	M	$c \cdot \zeta(2)$	$c \cdot \zeta(2)$ approx.
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{2}}; 2) \Rightarrow$	1	1	3	$\dfrac{765}{512}$	1.49414
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}; 3, 1) \rightarrow$	2	1	$\dfrac{1}{2}$	$\dfrac{20}{9}$	2.22222

Degeneration pattern	$|\Gamma_-|$	$|\Gamma|$	M	$c \cdot \zeta(2)$	$c \cdot \zeta(2)$ approx.
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{0}}; 3, 1) \Rightarrow$	2	1	$\frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{5}{18}$	0.277778
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{1}}; 3) \Rightarrow$	1	1	2	$\frac{10}{9}$	1.11111
$\to (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{1}}; 2, 1) \to$	1	1	2	$\frac{25}{4}$	6.25
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{1}}; 2, 1) \Rightarrow$	1	1	2	$\frac{25}{32}$	0.78125
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{1}}, \overline{\mathbf{2}}; 1) \Rightarrow$	1	1	6	$\frac{75}{32}$	2.34375
$\to (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}; 2) \to$	1	1	1	$\frac{25}{512}$	0.0488281
$\to (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{0}}; 2) \to$	1	1	1	$\frac{5}{256}$	0.0195313
$\to (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{2}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \to$	1	1	3	$\frac{15}{256}$	0.0585938
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{2}}) \Rightarrow$	1	1	3	$\frac{15}{512}$	0.0292969
$\to (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \to (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{1}}; 1) \to$	1	1	2	$\frac{25}{144}$	0.173611
$\to (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{1}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}; 1) \to$	1	1	2	$\frac{25}{288}$	0.0868056
$\to (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{1}}, \overline{\mathbf{1}}) \to$	1	1	4	$\frac{5}{72}$	0.0694444
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{1}}; 1) \Rightarrow$	1	1	2	$\frac{5}{288}$	0.0173611
$\to (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \to (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \to$	1	1	1	$\frac{25}{2304}$	0.0108507
$\to (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \to$	1	1	1	$\frac{25}{4608}$	0.00542535

Stratum $\mathscr{H}(3, 1, 1, 1)$.
Configurations of closed geodesics.

Degeneration pattern	$|\Gamma_-|$	$|\Gamma|$	M	$c \cdot \zeta(2)$	$c \cdot \zeta(2)$ approx.
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}; 3, 1) \Rightarrow$	2	1	3	$\frac{60}{31}$	1.93548
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{2}}; 1, 1) \Rightarrow$	1	1	9	$\frac{2025}{496}$	4.08266
$\to (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{1}}; 1, 1, 1) \to$	1	1	2	$\frac{1575}{248}$	6.35081
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{1}}; 1, 1, 1) \Rightarrow$	1	1	2	$\frac{175}{248}$	0.705645
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{2}}) \Rightarrow$	1	1	18	$\frac{405}{7936}$	0.0510333

Degeneration pattern					
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}; 1, 1) \rightarrow$	1	1	3	$\dfrac{225}{1984}$	0.113407
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{0}}; 1, 1) \rightarrow$	1	1	3	$\dfrac{75}{1984}$	0.0378024
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{1}}; 1) \rightarrow$	1	1	12	$\dfrac{75}{496}$	0.15121
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{1}}; 1) \Rightarrow$	1	1	12	$\dfrac{15}{496}$	0.0302419
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \rightarrow$	1	1	6	$\dfrac{75}{7936}$	0.0094506

Stratum $\mathscr{H}(2, 2, 1, 1)$.
Configurations of closed geodesics.

Degeneration pattern	$|\Gamma_-|$	$|\Gamma|$	M	$c \cdot \zeta(2)$	$c \cdot \zeta(2)$ approx.
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}; 2, 2) \Rightarrow$	2	1	1	$\dfrac{85}{131}$	0.648855
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}; 2, 1, 1) \rightarrow$	2	1	1	$\dfrac{600}{131}$	4.58015
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{0}}; 2, 1, 1) \Rightarrow$	2	1	1	$\dfrac{200}{393}$	0.508906
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{1}}; 2, 1) \Rightarrow$	1	1	8	$\dfrac{1600}{393}$	4.07125
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{1}}, \overline{\mathbf{1}}; 1, 1) \Rightarrow$	2	1	4	$\dfrac{5600}{3537}$	1.58326
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}; 2) \rightarrow$	1	1	4	$\dfrac{25}{393}$	0.0636132
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}; 2) \Rightarrow$	2	1	2	$\dfrac{25}{1572}$	0.0159033
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{0}}; 2) \Rightarrow$	2	1	2	$\dfrac{5}{786}$	0.00636132
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}; 1, 1) \rightarrow$	2	1	1	$\dfrac{100}{1179}$	0.0848176
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{1}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}; 1) \rightarrow$	1	1	8	$\dfrac{400}{3537}$	0.11309
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{0}}; 1, 1) \Rightarrow$	2	1	1	$\dfrac{25}{3537}$	0.00706814
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{1}}; 1) \Rightarrow$	1	1	8	$\dfrac{200}{3537}$	0.0565451
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{1}}, \overline{\mathbf{1}}) \Rightarrow$	2	1	8	$\dfrac{80}{3537}$	0.022618
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \rightarrow$	2	1	2	$\dfrac{25}{3537}$	0.00706814
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \rightarrow$	2	1	2	$\dfrac{25}{7074}$	0.00353407
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow$	2	1	2	$\dfrac{25}{14148}$	0.00176703

Stratum $\mathcal{H}(2, 1, 1, 1, 1)$.
Configurations of closed geodesics.

Degeneration pattern	$|\Gamma_-|$	$|\Gamma|$	M	$c \cdot \zeta(2)$	$c \cdot \zeta(2)$ approx.
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}; 2, 1, 1) \Rightarrow$	2	1	6	$\dfrac{18}{5}$	3.6
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}; 1, 1, 1, 1) \rightarrow$	2	1	$\dfrac{1}{2}$	$\dfrac{7}{3}$	2.33333
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{0}}; 1, 1, 1, 1) \Rightarrow$	2	1	$\dfrac{1}{2}$	$\dfrac{7}{30}$	0.233333
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{1}}; 1, 1, 1) \Rightarrow$	1	1	8	$\dfrac{56}{15}$	3.73333
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}; 2) \Rightarrow$	2	1	12	$\dfrac{1}{40}$	0.025
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}; 1, 1) \rightarrow$	1	1	12	$\dfrac{2}{15}$	0.133333
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}; 1, 1) \Rightarrow$	2	1	6	$\dfrac{1}{30}$	0.0333333
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{0}}; 1, 1) \Rightarrow$	2	1	6	$\dfrac{1}{90}$	0.0111111
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{1}}; 1) \Rightarrow$	1	1	48	$\dfrac{4}{45}$	0.0888889
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \rightarrow$	2	1	12	$\dfrac{1}{180}$	0.00555556
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow$	2	1	12	$\dfrac{1}{360}$	0.00277778

Stratum $\mathcal{H}(1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1)$.
Configurations of closed geodesics.

Degeneration pattern	$|\Gamma_-|$	$|\Gamma|$	M	$c \cdot \zeta(2)$	$c \cdot \zeta(2)$ approx.
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}; 1, 1, 1, 1) \Rightarrow$	2	1	15	$\dfrac{3150}{377}$	8.35544
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}; 1, 1) \Rightarrow$	2	1	180	$\dfrac{90}{377}$	0.238727
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow$	2	3	120	$\dfrac{5}{754}$	0.0066313

B.2. *Closed geodesics for nonconnected strata in genus 4*

Component $\mathcal{H}^{hyp}(6)$.

Degeneration pattern	$|\Gamma_-|$	$|\Gamma|$	$c \cdot \zeta(2)$	$c \cdot \zeta(2)$ approx.
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{2}}, \overline{\mathbf{2}}) \rightarrow$	2	1	$\dfrac{384}{25}$	15.36
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{2} + \mathbf{2}}) \Rightarrow$	2	1	$\dfrac{6}{1}$	6.

$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{1+1}}) \rightarrow$	2	1	$\dfrac{84}{25}$	3.36
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0+0}}) \rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{1}}, \overline{\mathbf{1}}) \rightarrow$	2	1	$\dfrac{896}{225}$	3.98222

Component $\mathscr{H}^{even}(6)$.

$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{4}}) \rightarrow$	1	1	$\dfrac{30375}{4096}$	7.41577
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0+4}}) \Rightarrow$	1	1	$\dfrac{10125}{8192}$	1.23596
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{1+3}}) \Rightarrow$	1	1	$\dfrac{875}{256}$	3.41797
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{2}}, \overline{\mathbf{2}}) \rightarrow$	2	1	$\dfrac{405}{128}$	3.16406
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{1}}, \overline{\mathbf{3}}) \rightarrow$	1	1	$\dfrac{15}{1}$	15.
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0+0}}) \rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{2}}) \rightarrow$	1	1	$\dfrac{2835}{2048}$	1.38428
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0+2}}) \rightarrow$	1	1	$\dfrac{2835}{4096}$	0.692139
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0+0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{1+1}}) \rightarrow$	1	1	$\dfrac{2835}{8192}$	0.346069

Component $\mathscr{H}^{odd}(6)$.

$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{4}}) \rightarrow$	1	1	$\dfrac{350}{27}$	12.963
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0+4}}) \Rightarrow$	1	1	$\dfrac{175}{81}$	2.16049
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{1+3}}) \Rightarrow$	1	1	$\dfrac{25}{32}$	0.78125
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{2+2}}) \Rightarrow$	2	1	$\dfrac{175}{162}$	1.08025
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{2}}, \overline{\mathbf{2}}) \rightarrow$	2	1	$\dfrac{105}{16}$	6.5625
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{1}}, \overline{\mathbf{3}}) \rightarrow$	1	1	$\dfrac{256}{27}$	9.48148
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0+0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0+2}}) \rightarrow$	1	1	$\dfrac{7}{32}$	0.21875
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0+0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{2+0}}) \rightarrow$	1	1	$\dfrac{7}{32}$	0.21875
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0+0}}) \rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{1}}, \overline{\mathbf{1}}) \rightarrow$	2	1	$\dfrac{7}{27}$	0.259259
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0+0}}) \rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0+0}}) \rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \rightarrow$	2	1	$\dfrac{35}{432}$	0.0810185
$\rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0+0}}) \rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0+0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0+0}}) \rightarrow$	2	1	$\dfrac{35}{864}$	0.0405093

Configurations of closed geodesics.
Component $\mathscr{H}^{hyp}(3, 3)$.

Degeneration pattern	$|\Gamma_-|$	$|\Gamma|$	$c \cdot \zeta(2)$	$c \cdot \zeta(2)$ approx.
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{2}}, \overline{\mathbf{2}}) \Rightarrow$	2	1	$\dfrac{15}{2}$	7.5
$\to (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \to (\overline{\mathbf{1}}, \overline{\mathbf{1}}) \to$	2	1	$\dfrac{35}{9}$	3.88889

Component $\mathscr{H}^{nonhyp}(3, 3)$.

Degeneration pattern	$|\Gamma_-|$	$|\Gamma|$	$c \cdot \zeta(2)$	$c \cdot \zeta(2)$ approx.
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{2}}, \overline{\mathbf{2}}) \Rightarrow$	2	1	$\dfrac{3699}{1120}$	3.30268
$\to (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{1}}; 3) \to$	1	1	$\dfrac{64}{5}$	12.8
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{1}}; 3) \Rightarrow$	1	1	$\dfrac{64}{35}$	1.82857
$\to (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{2}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \to$	1	1	$\dfrac{27}{80}$	0.3375
$\to (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \to (\overline{\mathbf{1}}, \overline{\mathbf{1}}) \to$	2	1	$\dfrac{1}{5}$	0.2
$\to (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \to (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{0}}) \to$	2	1	$\dfrac{1}{32}$	0.03125

Component $\mathscr{H}^{even}(4, 2)$.

Degeneration pattern	$|\Gamma_-|$	$|\Gamma|$	$c \cdot \zeta(2)$	$c \cdot \zeta(2)$ approx.
$\to (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}; 4) \to$	2	1	$\dfrac{4}{3}$	1.33333
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{0}}; 4) \Rightarrow$	2	1	$\dfrac{4}{21}$	0.190476
$\to (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{2}}; 2) \to$	1	1	$\dfrac{256}{45}$	5.68889
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{2}}; 2) \Rightarrow$	1	1	$\dfrac{256}{315}$	0.812698
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{1} + \mathbf{1}}; 2) \Rightarrow$	2	1	$\dfrac{8}{9}$	0.888889
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{1}}, \overline{\mathbf{3}}) \Rightarrow$	1	1	$\dfrac{32768}{8505}$	3.85279
$\to (\overline{\mathbf{1}}, \overline{\mathbf{1}}; 2) \to$	2	1	$\dfrac{128}{27}$	4.74074
$\to (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{0}}) \to (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}; 2) \to$	2	1	$\dfrac{8}{27}$	0.296296
$\to (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \to (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{0}}; 2) \to$	2	1	$\dfrac{16}{135}$	0.118519

$\to (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \to (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{2}}) \to$	1	1	$\dfrac{32}{45}$	0.711111
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{1}+\mathbf{1}}) \Rightarrow$	2	1	$\dfrac{2}{45}$	0.0444444
$\to (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{1}}, \overline{\mathbf{1}}) \to$	1	1	$\dfrac{256}{1215}$	0.2107

Component $\mathscr{H}^{odd}(4, 2)$.

Degeneration pattern	$|\Gamma_-|$	$|\Gamma|$	$c \cdot \zeta(2)$	$c \cdot \zeta(2)$ approx.
$\to (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}; 4) \to$	2	1	$\dfrac{49}{18}$	2.72222
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{0}}; 4) \Rightarrow$	2	1	$\dfrac{7}{18}$	0.388889
$\to (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{2}}; 2) \to$	1	1	$\dfrac{147}{16}$	9.1875
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{2}}; 2) \Rightarrow$	1	1	$\dfrac{21}{16}$	1.3125
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{1}+\mathbf{1}}; 2) \Rightarrow$	2	1	$\dfrac{3}{10}$	0.3
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{1}}, \overline{\mathbf{3}}) \Rightarrow$	1	1	$\dfrac{128}{45}$	2.84444
$\to (\overline{\mathbf{1}}, \overline{\mathbf{1}}; 2) \to$	2	1	$\dfrac{7}{2}$	3.5
$\to (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{0}}; 2) \to$	1	1	$\dfrac{7}{80}$	0.0875
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{2}}) \Rightarrow$	1	1	$\dfrac{21}{320}$	0.065625
$\to (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{1}}, \overline{\mathbf{1}}) \to$	1	1	$\dfrac{7}{45}$	0.155556
$\to (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{0}}) \to (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \to (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \to$	2	1	$\dfrac{7}{144}$	0.0486111
$\to (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{0}}) \to$	2	1	$\dfrac{7}{576}$	0.0121528

Component $\mathscr{H}^{even}(2, 2, 2)$.

$\to (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}; 2, 2) \to$	2	1	$\dfrac{180}{37}$	4.86486
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{0}}; 2, 2) \Rightarrow$	2	1	$\dfrac{45}{74}$	0.608108
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{1}}, \overline{\mathbf{1}}; 2) \Rightarrow$	2	1	$\dfrac{225}{37}$	6.08108
$\to (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \to (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}; 2) \to$	2	1	$\dfrac{225}{296}$	0.760135
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0}+\mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{1}}, \overline{\mathbf{1}}) \Rightarrow$	2	1	$\dfrac{5}{37}$	0.135135

Component $\mathcal{H}^{odd}(2, 2, 2)$.

$\to (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}; 2, 2) \to$	2	1	$\dfrac{252}{31}$	8.12903
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{0}}; 2, 2) \Rightarrow$	2	1	$\dfrac{63}{62}$	1.01613
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{1}}, \overline{\mathbf{1}}; 2) \Rightarrow$	2	1	$\dfrac{144}{31}$	4.64516
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{0}}; 2) \Rightarrow$	2	1	$\dfrac{9}{155}$	0.0580645
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{1}}, \overline{\mathbf{1}}) \Rightarrow$	2	1	$\dfrac{16}{155}$	0.103226
$\to (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \to (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \to (\overline{\mathbf{0}}, \overline{\mathbf{0}}) \to$	2	3	$\dfrac{4}{93}$	0.0430108
$\Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow (\overline{\mathbf{0} + \mathbf{0}}) \Rightarrow$	2	3	$\dfrac{1}{186}$	0.00537634

REFERENCES

[At]   M. Atiyah, Riemann surfaces and spin structures, *Ann. Scient. ÉNS* 4e *Série*, **4** (1971), 47–62.

[C]   E. Calabi, An intrinsic characterization of harmonic 1-forms, *Global Analysis*, Papers in Honor of K. Ko-daira, D. C. Spencer and S. Iyanaga (ed.), pp. 101–117, 1969.

[EMa]   A. Eskin, H. Masur, Asymptotic formulas on flat surfaces, *Ergodic Theory and Dynamical Systems*, **21** (2) (2001), 443–478.

[EZo]   A. Eskin, A. Zorich, Billiards in rectangular polygons, to appear.

[EOk]   A. Eskin, A. Okounkov, Asymptotics of number of branched coverings of a torus and volumes of moduli spaces of holomorphic differentials, *Invent. Math.*, **145** (1) (2001), 59–104.

[G]   E. Gutkin, Billiards in polygons, *Physica D*, **19** (1986), 311–333.

[GJ]   E. Gutkin, C. Judge, Affine mappings of translation surfaces: geometry and arithmetic, *Duke Math. J.*, **103** (2) (2000), 191–213.

[HM]   J. Hubbard, H. Masur, Quadratic differentials and foliations, *Acta Math.*, **142** (1979), 221–274.

[HuS]   P. Hubert, T. A. Schmidt, Invariants of translation surfaces, *Ann. Inst. Fourier (Grenoble)*, **51** (2) (2001), 461–495.

[J]   D. Johnson, Spin structures and quadratic forms on surfaces, *J. London Math. Soc. (2)*, **22** (1980), 365–373.

[KaZe]   A. Katok, A. Zemlyakov, Topological transitivity of billiards in polygons, *Math. Notes*, **18** (1975), 760–764.

[KMS]   S. Kerckhoff, H. Masur, J. Smillie, Ergodicity of Billiard Flows and Quadratic Differentials, *Ann. Math.*, **124** (1986), 293–311.

[Ko]   M. Kontsevich, Lyapunov exponents and Hodge theory, *The mathematical beauty of physics* (Saclay, 1996), (in Honor of C. Itzykson) pp. 318–332, *Adv. Ser. Math. Phys.*, **24**, World Sci. Publishing, River Edge, NJ, 1997.

[KonZo]   M. Kontsevich, A. Zorich, Connected components of the moduli spaces of Abelian differentials with pre-scribed singularities, *Invent. Math.*, **153** (3) (2003), 631–678.

[M]   H. Masur, Interval exchange transformations and measured foliations, *Ann Math.*, **115** (1982), 169–200.

[MS]   H. Masur, J. Smillie, Hausdorff dimension of sets of nonergodic foliations, *Ann. Math.*, **134** (1991), 455–543.

[MT]   H. Masur, S. Tabachnikov, Flat structures and rational billiards, *Handbook on Dynamical systems*, Vol. 1A, 1015–1089, North-Holland, Amsterdam 2002.

[S]   K. Strebel, *Quadratic differentials*, Springer 1984.

[Ve1]   W. Veech, Teichmuller geodesic flow, *Ann. Math.* **124** (1986), 441–530.

[Ve2]   W. Veech, Moduli spaces of quadratic differentials, *J. D'Analyse Math.*, **55** (1990), 117–171.

[Ve3]   W. VEECH, Teichmuller curves in moduli space. Eisenstein series and an application to triangular billiards, *Invent. Math.*, **97** (1990), 117–171.

[Ve4]   W. VEECH, Siegel measures, *Ann. Math.*, **148** (1998), 895–944.

[Zo]   A. ZORICH, Square tiled surfaces and Teichmüller volumes of the moduli spaces of Abelian differentials, in collection *Rigidity in Dynamics and Geometry*, M. Burger, A. Iozzi (eds.), pp. 459–471, Springer 2002.

A. E.
Department of Mathematics,
University of Chicago,
5734 University Avenue,
Chicago, IL 60637-1514, USA
eskin@math.uchicago.edu

H. M.
Department of Mathematics,
University of Illinois at Chicago,
851 South Morgan,
Chicago, IL 60607, USA
masur@math.uic.edu

A. Z.
Université de Rennes,
Institut de Mathématiques,
Campus de Beaulieu,
35042 Rennes Cedex, France
anton.zorich@univ-rennes1.fr